

P.R.  
1119  
.A2  
V.89.

PT. 2

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
University of Toronto

<http://www.archive.org/details/vicesvirtuesbein02holt>





Early English Text Society.

# Vices and Virtues,

BEING

A Soul's Confession of its Sins,

with

Reason's Description of the Virtues.

A MIDDLE-ENGLISH DIALOGUE

OF ABOUT 1200 A.D.

*EDITED, WITH AN INTRODUCTION, TRANSLATION, NOTES,  
AND GLOSSARY, FROM THE STOWE MS. 240  
IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM,*

BY

FERD. HOLTHAUSEN, PH.D.

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE, UNIVERSITY OF KIEL.

## PART II.—NOTES AND GLOSSARY.

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY  
BY HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
AMEN CORNER, LONDON, E.C.

MDCCCCXXI

—  
*Price Twelve Shillings.*



# Vices and Virtues.

(PART II.)

---

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY

Original Series, No. 159.

1921 (for 1920).

PRICE 12*s.*



# Vices and Virtues,

BEING

A Soul's Confession of its Sins,  
with  
Reason's Description of the Virtues.

A MIDDLE-ENGLISH DIALOGUE  
OF ABOUT 1200 A.D.

*EDITED, WITH AN INTRODUCTION, TRANSLATION, NOTES,  
AND GLOSSARY, FROM THE STOWE MS. 240  
IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM,*

BY

FERD. HOLTHAUSEN, PH.D.

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE, UNIVERSITY OF KIEL.

## PART II.—NOTES AND GLOSSARY.

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY  
BY HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
AMEN CORNER, LONDON, E.C.

MDCCCCXXI

PRINTED IN ENGLAND  
AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS



28168

## NOTES TO "VICES AND VIRTUES."

Page 3, l. 2. Although the beginning of this division is lost, there can be no doubt that it treated on *wrath* (*anger, ire*). This is clear as well from the biblical passage, quoted in l. 3, which is taken from Matth. v. 24, as from the order of the capital sins, generally arranged so that *wrath* precedes *sorrow*. Cf. e.g. Wulfstán's Hom. xlvii (ed. by Napier, p. 245), *se ðridda is ira, þæt is yrre. se féorða is tristitia, þæt is unrótnes.*—Ælfric's sermon on Dominica in media quadragesime (Homilies of Æ., ed. by Thorpe, vol. ii. p. 218), *féorða wéamet, fifta unrótnys.*—‘*De octo viciis et de duodecim abusivis hujus seculi*’ (Old Engl. Homilies, ed. by Morris, i. 103), *þeo feorð[e] sunne is ihatan ira, þet is on englisc wemodnesse . . . þeo fifta sunne is tristicia, þet is þissere worlde sarinesse.*

*on godes awene muðe.* On *own*, which in our text is frequently used as an emphasizing of the possessive relation (e.g. p. 7/1, 9/7, 11/19, 13/27, 19/28, 23/1, 12, 14, 17, 18, 23/28, &c.), cf. Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> iii. p. 241 ε; Koch, Histor. Gr.<sup>2</sup> ii. p. 253, § 323.

10. Quoted from 2 Cor. vii. 10, *Saeculi autem tristitia mortem operatur.* As the words stand, they are probably taken from the context of some other source, where they occurred in the middle of a sentence as an abl. absol.

12. *Des awerȝede gast, hie makeð.* On this repetition of the subject by a pronoun cf. Kölbing, Sir Tristrem, p. 92, note 13 f.; Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> ii. p. 19 b seq. Further examples below are *hie*, 5/18, *he* 15/6, *we* 15/23, &c.

*ðane religiuse man* means a man who is bound by monastic vows, a monk or friar; cf. *cloðes of religiun*, p. 5/33 and note.—*religiun*, p. 43/3.

13. *sari & drieri & heui.* Cf. Mätzner, Wörterbuch, i. p. 672 : *særi & an heorte druri*, Laȝ. ii. 184; ii. p. 491 : *ðat swinc heui & sor*, Gen. & Ex. 2565.

17. *oðer halȝe to sechen*, refers to pilgrims who travel to visit churches and relics of a saint. See Chaucer's Leg. of good Women, Dido, 384, *Dido She seketh halwes, and doothe sacrifice.*—Cant. Tales, Prologue, 12 seq., *Thanne longen folk to gon on pilgrymages, And palmers for to seeken straunge strandes, To ferne halwes, kouthe in soudry londes.*—Ib. 17, *The holy blisful martir for to seeke.* Cf. also Zupitza's notes to Guy of Warwick (E.E.T.S., E.S. xxvi), p. 425/8394, and in our text p. 35/5.

20. It is unnecessary to supply *don.* Cf. Cant. Tales, The Parson's Tale, *De Accidia* (Chaucer ed. by Morris, iii. p. 323 seq.), *bat accidie doth noon such diligence. He doth alle thing with anoy, and with wraweness, slaknes, and excusacioun, and with ydclnes and unlust, &c.* The translation on p. 2 ought to be, accordingly “or do them” instead of “or cause them to be done.”

22. As the virtues (see note to 29/31) so the vices too are represented as sisters.

26 seq. Cf. Ancren Riwle, p. 268 seq.

27. *be daize and be nihte*. Cf. Rich. M. Meyer, Die altgerm. Poesie, p. 285, where instances of the formula *daeges and nihtes*, *daeg and niht* from OE. are given; for ME. specimens see Mätzner, i. p. 581: *daies & niktes*, Laȝ. i. 230.—*deies & niktes*, OEH. p. 7.—*dei ne naht*, ib. p. 57.—*dei & niht*, ib. p. 65.—*dai & nighte*, Ps. lxxiii. 18.—*ba bi daie & bi niht*, Laȝ. i. 88. Cf. also Wissmann, King Horn, p. 85/263; Caro, Engl. Stud. xii. 347.

28. *Swilch hit*, &c. I am not quite certain about the meaning of this sentence.

P. 5, l. 1. *þat is þe ænde . . . ðat hie wolde*. On this change of tenses cf. Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> ii. p. 110 seq.

2. On *man* as an indef. pron. cf. Koch, ii. p. 307, § 377; Zupitza, Guy, p. 454, note to 11472, where it is also followed by *he*.

3. *his lif ladde*. Cf. Fuhrmann, Die alliterierenden Sprachformeln, &c. (dissert. of Kiel), Hamburg, 1886, p. 64.

8. *Hie was anzinn of alle sennes*. Cf. Sirach x. 15, *Initium omnis peccati est superbia*.

8 seq. alludes to the doctrine of Lucifer's fall, founded on Job iv. 18; Is. xiv. 12–15; 2 Pet. ii. 4; Jude 6, and known to the modern English reader from Milton's Paradise Lost, books i, v, and vi. I add, from Defensor's Liber Scintillarum (Migne, Patrol. lat. tom. 88, col. 639), *Superbia ex angelis daemonia fecit*. Ambrosius.—*Superbia de coelis depositus archangelum*. Vitae patrum.

9. *heuene heinesse*. Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 48, sub “*hyze in heuen*.”

10. *Deus superbis resistit* = 1 Pet. v. 5; James iv. 6.

11. *modi mannen*. Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 41.

12. *Godd seið, &c.* Cf. Matth. xxiii. 12, *Qui autem se exaltaverit, humiliabitur*.—Luke xiv. 11, *Quia omnis, qui se exaltat, humiliabitur* (=xviii. 14).

14. *michel ilaten of me seluen*. Cf. 24, *he latt ðe bet of him seluen*.—7/2, *Sume læteð wel of hem seluen*.—55/29, *michel læteð of hem seluen*.—57/20, *he læte wers of him seluen*.—65/19, *he latt wel of him seluen*.—109/23, *ne latt tu herfore non ðe unwarþere*. Cf. Sohrauer, Kleine Beitr. z. altengl. Gramm., Berlin (dissert.), 1886, p. 10, § 3, 5; Schröer, Winteney-Version d. Reg. St. Benedicti, p. 152, note to 31/15.

16. *scolde . . . nolde* is a rhyme!

17 seq. *Dies ilche modinesse . . . naðelæs hie haued*. Cf. note to 3/12 and Schleich, Ywain & Gawain, p. 108/302.

26. *beweap* ought to have been converted into *bewepð* (cf. the foot-note), and accordingly the translation would be “weeps.”

27. *halzen te seken*. Cf. note to 3/17.

28 seq. Cf. OEH. ii. 83/19, *hie giuen here tigeðe noht for to hauen heuene blisse, ac for to hauen here þe hereword of eorðliche richeise*; *hie giuen here elmesse noht for godes luue, ac for neheboreden, oðer for kinraden, oðer for onur to hauen, oðer ne mai elles for shame, oðer for þone to hauen, oðer for hereword to hauen*.

30. = Matth. vi. 2.

32 seq. Cf. p. 3/12 seq.

33. On *religion* and *order* cf. Konrath, Beitr. z. Erklärung u. Textkritik des Will. v. Schorham, Berlin, 1878, p. 32/54.

P. 7, l. 1. *ayene*. Cf. note to 3/2.

On *ne*=“neither . . . nor” cf. Kaluza, Engl. Stud. xiv. p. 178/119. In our text it occurs p. 27/6, *ðu ne namann*.—33/4, *te golde ne to seluer*.

3: *ȝif he bie* ought to be *bied*, as *ȝif* is connected with the indicative mood of the other verbs. The occurrence of *he*, “he,” and *hie*, “they,” side by side is remarkable.

*Is menstre*=“minster” or “ministry”?

6. *ic am beenawe* means “I confess.” See Mätzner, i. p. 224/5; New Engl. Diction. i. p. 778/4.

7. *idon* had better been translated “induced.”

12.=Wisd. ii. 24. The Vulgate reads, *Invidia autem diaboli mors introivit in orbem terrarum*.

16 seq. See 5/8 seq. and note.

17-21. Cf. Rom. v. 19, *Sicut enim per inobedientiam unius hominis peccatores constituti sunt multi: ita et per unius obedientiam justi constituantur multi*.

18. *Adam, ure forme fader*. Mätzner gives (ii. p. 178) the following quotations for it: OEH. ii. 101.—*Of our forme fader Adam*, Hamp. 482.—*A. oure form fader dere*, Holy Rood, p. 62.—*oure formere f. A.*, Maund. p. 2; i. 608: *ure forme fader*, OEH. ii. 35; cf. ib. ii. 63/3: *oure firste f. A.*, R. of Gl. p. 9.

19. Cf. Rom. v. 12, *Propterea sicut per unum hominem peccatum in hunc mundum intravit, et per peccatum mors; et ita in omnes homines mors pertransiit, &c.*

20. *ma ðanne fif ðuseyd wintre*. Cf. the Evangelium Nicodemi, part ii. (Descensus Christi ad inferos), c. 3 (Tischendorf, Evang. Apocr.<sup>2</sup> p. 394), where Seth relates the words of Michael, “. . . quando completi fuerint quinque millia et quingenti anni: tunc veniet super terram amantissimus dei filius ad resuscitandum corpus Adae . . . Tunc descendens in terras amantissimus dei filius Christus Iesus introducit patrem nostrum Adam in paradisum ad arborem misericordiae.” The same is said by Annas and Caiphas to Pilate, c. xii. p. 410, “Et invenimus in libro primo de Septuaginta, ubi locutus est Michael archangelus ad tertium filium Adae primi hominis de quinque millibus et quingentis annis, in quibus venturus esset de coelis dilectissimus dei filius Christus: . . . quia in quinque et semis millibus annorum venturus esset Iesus Christus” . . . ; ib. p. 412, “Qui fuerunt simul anni V millia quingenti, sicut invenimus scriptum in bibliotheca praenuntiasse Michael archangelum ad tertium filium Adae Seth, in quinque et semis millibus annorum advenisse Christum.” . . . —The same source relates how Adam was delivered by Christ out of hell, a story afterwards frequently represented as the “Harrowing of Hell” in the Miracle Plays, &c.

On *winter*=“year” cf. Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 354/67.

27. See Gen. ii. 17.

32. *ure lauerd Crist, ðe was hersum his fader anon to ðe deaðe*. Cf. Philip. ii. 8, *factus obediens usque ad mortem*.

P. 9, l. 1. *ðis scorte lif*, = 59/26, 61/25, 75/15. Other expressions for “life” are: *on ðese scorte time*, 23/2.—*on ðese arme liue*, 21/14, 89/34.—*on ðese liue*, 35/27, 53/3, 61/34.—*hier on liue*, 57/4.—*hier on ðese liue*, 57/8.—*hier*, 35/8, 55/7, 103/27.—I add the paraphrases for “to live”: *ða little hwile*

*ðe wer her wuniȝid*, 19/19.—*ðis seorte lif her laden*, 21/23.—*ðar hwile ðe ic on ðese wrecche lichame am wuniende*, 47/16.—*he was her on ðese liue wuniȝende*, 51/5.—*On ða time ðe hie was hier on liue libbende*, 55/1.—*ðo little hwile ðe du art mid him her on ðise weȝe*, 75/14.—*ðe hwile ðe du art on ðine wrecche lichame gebunden*, 85/31.—*All dare hwile ðe du art on ðese earme line*, 89/33.—*þe little hrile ðe we tegedere wunieð*, 97/14.—*Ne biest du nuht hier lange wuniȝende*, 103/20.

*þat . . . ðat.* Cf. Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> iii. p. 436/3 seq.

8. *wisen* ought to have been supplied after *a manies kennes*. Cf. Mätzner, i. p. 521 seq.: *on ælches cunnes wise*, Laȝ. i. 344.—*O whilcess kinness wise*, Orm. 5283.—*on this kinwse*, Amadace, st. 29.—*On feole euane wisen*, Laȝ. i. 73.—*a vele hunne wise*, OE. Misc., p. 39.—*A þre euane wise*, p. 38.—*On alle kinne wise*, Orm. 850.—In our text occur: *on alles kennes wisen*, 25/17.—*an hwilches kennes wise*, 29/6 seq.—*alles kennes wisen*, 49/16.—*on manies kennes wisen*, 149/18. Cf. Zupitza, Notes to Guy, p. 395/4346.

11 seq.=James v. 12, *Nolite jurare, neque per coelum, neque per terram, neque aliud quocunque juramentum. Sit autem sermo vester: Est, est! Non, non!* (=Matth. v. 37).

13 seq. *Al þat we more swerizð, &c.* Cf. Matth. v. 37, *Quod autem his abundantius est, a malo est.*

14 seq. *sacreas of dessere senne.* See Fuhrmann, l.c. p. 33 on top.

16. *sod te seggen.* See ib. p. 52 seq.

24. *mid rihte*=9/25, 51/34, 53/25, 69/24, 133/7, 139/27.—*be gode rihte*, 97/1.—*mid gode rihte*, 99/26, 115/11.—*mid michel rihte*, 115/22. Cf. Schröer, Winteney-Vers., p. 158, note to 95/13, 14.

*Crist . . . , ðe is . . . icleped sodh* (=1. 32) Cf. 1 John v. 6, . . . *Et spiritus est, qui testificatur, quoniam Christus est veritas.*

25. *dieuel is icleped . . . fader of leasinge.* Cf. John viii. 44, . . . *cum loquitur mendacium, ex propriis loquitur, quia mendax est et pater ejus.*

26.=Is. xiv. 14, the words of the king of Babylon as quoted by the inhabitants of hell when he came down to them. He was taken as the representative of Satan by the Fathers; cf. e. g. Hieronymus, Comment. in Isaiam proph. lib. vi. c. 14 (Migne, 24/226 seq.); Haymo, Com. in Is. lib. ii (ib. 116/791 seq.), *Possumus et ista referre allegorice ad diabolum, qui mane, i. e. in exordio mundi ortus, vel elevatus est inter caeteros angelos, sed cecidit de coelo. Juxta quod Dominus dicit Iuc. X: "Vilebant Satanam sicut fulgor cadentem de coelo." Qui antequam corrueret, dicebat talia cogitando, vel postquam corruit. Sed antequam corrueret, cum esset in firmamento, cupiebat in coelum ascendere, ubi solium Domini est. Sed postquam correptus per verba arrogantiae est sicut est ille, gloriatur ascendere super angelos in coelum, et super nubes, vel super corda electorum, &c. "Verumtamen—laci," (ib. 792). Nab. vel diabolus qui per superbiam dixerat: "In coelum conserendum, ero similis Altissimo," non solum ad infernum corruit de solio gloriae, sed ad ultimus partes inferni lapsus est, &c.* Cf. also York Plays, p. 4/91.

29. *Ðu me þencst wel to wreȝen, &c.* Cf. 75/18-21. The devil was believed to accuse the departed souls before God's judgment. Cf. e. g. The Pricke of Conscience, p. 149/5480,—

*Alswa devels sal accuse þam þar  
of alle þair syns, bathe les and mar, &c.*

and the legends in Anglia, iii. p. 321, No. 2; p. 347, l. 12 seq.

P. 11, l. 5. *Sedens, &c.* = Ps. xl ix. 20 (Heb. l. 20), which continues, *et adversus filium matris tuae ponebas scandalum.*

8. *pater noster*, the beginning of the Lord's Prayer (Matth. vi. 9).

9. *ðus ðu dedest, &c.* = Ps. xl ix. 21 (l. 21), *Huec fecisti, et tacui. Existimasti inique, quod ero tui similis.*

11. *Ac ðu scalt stonden, &c.* = Ib.: *arguam te, et statuam contra faciem tuam.*

13 seq. *Dilexisti, &c.* = Ps. li. 5 (lii. 3), continuing, *iniquitatem magis, quam loqui aequitatem.*

16. *forði ðe seal god . . . forliesen.* Cf. ib. 7 (5), *Propterea Deus destruet te in finem.*

16 seq. *baðe lichame & saule.* Cf. Meyer, p. 286: *lices & sáwle* in OE.

17. *Ga awei, &c.* Cf. Matth. vii. 23, *Discedite a me, qui operamini iniquitatem!* — Id. xxv. 41, *Discedite a me, maledicti! in ignem aeternum, qui paratus est diabolo.* — Luke xiii. 27, *Discedite a me, omnes operarii iniquitatis!*

20. *forbod te brekene.* Cf. OE. Dan. 299, *brécon bebodo.*

26. *bouhte oðer him sealde.* On this frequent combination cf. Kölbing, Ipomedon, p. 453/8851.

26 seq. *þat ic biȝate & he forlure.* Cf. Kölbing, l. c. p. 424/5221.

27 seq. Cf. Lev. xix. 35, *Nolite facere iniquum aliquid in iudicio, in regula, in pondere, in mensura;* ib. 36, *Statera justa, et aequa sint pondera, justus modius, aequusque sextarius.* — Deut. xxv. 13, *Non habebis in sacculo diversa pondera, majus et minus;* ib. 14, *nec erit in domo tua modius major et minor.* — Prov. xi. 1, *Statera dolosa, abominatio est apud Dominum.* — Ib. xx. 10, *Pondus et pondus, mensura et mensura;* *utrumque abominabile est apud Deum.* — Ib. 23, *Abominatio est apud Dominum pondus et pondus;* *statera dolosa non est bona.* — On the use of *ne* after *forbett* and similar verbs, cf. Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 411/765. In our text cf. 27/11, 55/5, 65/28, 87/31.

28 seq. *ac ðat we seulen . . . leanen, wið-uten erðliche mede.* Usury was forbidden as a sin, cf. p. 77/19 seq., and Skeat's Notes to Piers Plowman, p. 121/239; 404/111. Cf. Ælfric's Hom. ii. 554, *Se Ælmihtiga God forbéal þurh his witeyan, þæt nán ðéra manna þe rihtwis bén wile, ne sceal syllan his feoh tó gafole.* — See also note to p. 77/19.

31. *Soþ to segen.* Cf. Fuhrmann, l. c. p. 52 seq.

P. 13, l. 1. *oðer of woriles oðer of weorkes* is a frequent allit. formula. Cf. O. Hoffmann, Reinformeln im Westgerm. (dissert. of Freiburg), Darmstadt, 1885, p. 60.

4 seq. = I Cor. vi. 10, . . . *neque maledici, neque rapaces, regnum Dei possidebunt.* — The interpunction of the text, l. 5, ought to be: “*possidebunt. Ðat bieð ða . . .*” and in l. 7: “*mugen, for.*” Accordingly, the translation is to be altered: “*possidebunt. That are the . . . Heaven, because.*”

7. *godes handiwerc* is a biblical expression. Cf. Ps. cxxxvii. 8 (cxxxviii. 8), *Opera manuum tuorum ne despicias.* Further examples see below, pp. 21/22, 115/5, and in Mützner, ii. p. 420.

7 seq. *ðe he hafð iblesced.* See Gen. i. 28, *Benedixitque illis Deus.*

9. *þe hodele þe leawede* = *hadele and leeawede*, 79/17. Cf. Wulfstán, 234/7, *ðýðer ge gehádolum mannum ge lédwcdum.* — 272/20, *gehádede and lédwede.* — OEH. i. 131, xiii, *eider ihadele & ilcawede.* — *Ihadele & lewede* (=ii. 153, xxvi).

*sibbe & framde.* Cf. Engl. Stud. viii. p. 449, v. 93, *To sibbe & fremde ek.*—Cf. Lewin, Poema morale, p. 74/34, and Mätzner, ii. p. 205: *þe fremede & þe sibbe*, OE. Misc. p. 59.—*with fremid & sibbe*, Polit. Songs, p. 202.—*þe fræmden & þo sibbe*, Mor. Ode, st. 17.—*þe fremde ne þe sibbe*, K. H. 63.—*fremde & sylbe*, R. of Gl. p. 346.—*sibbe & fremde*, Havel. 2275.

13. *benemð* ought to have been translated: “bereaves, deprives.”

17. = Matth. v. 39, *Sed si quis te percosserit in dexteram maxillam tuam, praebe illi et alteram.*—Luke vi. 29, *Et qui te percutit in maxillam, praebe et alteram.*

19. *Gif he ðe wereȝede, &c.* Cf. Luke vi. 28, *Benedicite maledicentibus vobis.*

21. *swingē* (after Dr. Morris's emendation) ought to have been translated: “stroke, blow.”

24. *ac hædle.* The subject *he* is left out. Some specimens of this use are given by Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> ii. p. 32; Zupitza, Notes to Guy of Warwick, p. 345 seq. In our text it occurs on p. 37/4 (*hie*), 55/6 (*she*), 57/21 (*he*), 67/20 (*he*), 69/22 (*ȝe*), 119/18 (*he*), 123/16 (*he*), 127/5 (*he*).

25. *mine i-liche.* Cf. Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 349, No. 33. In our text cf. 15/23.

25 seq.=Ps. lxxx. 13 (lxxxi. 12).

P. 15, l. 2. *ær ðane he of ðese liue fare.* Cf. Mätzner, ii. p. 77: *þan he sal of þesse liue faren*, OEH. ii. 27.—*farenn ut off life*, Orm. 8359.—*þo heo schulde hunne fare*, St. Edm. Conf. 124.—*Ear we faren hennen*, Leg. St. Kath. 1393.—Ib. ii. 474: *þet we moten heonene feren to þan eche blisse*, OEH. i. 11.—*til þei fure hennus*, Alex. & Dindim. 373.—In our text we find the following paraphrases for “to die”: *þat tu fram ðine lichame scoldest skelien*, 17/24.—*ðanne he henen farð*, ib. 29.—*ær ðame hie of ðese liue faren*, 55/31.—*ær ðu fram ðine lichame scelie*, 57/10.—*ðanne ðu art itwamd fram ðine lichame*, 75/17.—*ȝif hie bien ðar mide ȝenomene*, 79/10.—*ðat ani man dead þoliȝe*, 105/31.—Cf. Sievers, Heliand, p. 448, seq. under “sterben,” and Meyer, l. c. p. 139.

5 seq. This is certainly not a biblical quotation, but I am unable to say what is meant by the “*hali write*.”

8 seq. = John vi. 38, *quia descendit de celo, non ut faciam voluntatem meam, sed voluntatem ejus, qui misit me*; ib. 39, *hacce est autem voluntas ejus, qui misit me, Patris: . . . .*

11 seq. See Luke ii. 13, *Et subito facta est cum angelo multitudo militiae celestis laudantium Deum, et dicentium: ib. 14, “Gloria in altissimis Deo! et in terra pax hominibus bonae voluntatis!”*

21. *ne on speches ne on dades.* Cf. OE. spréca & dáda, Gúðlác, 225. Mätzner, i. p. 595 gives: *ne on dade ne on speche*, OEH. ii. 187.

23 seq. Cf. Matth. xxiii. 27, *quia similes estis sepuleris dealbatis, quae a foris parent hominibus speciosa, intus vero plena sunt ossibus mortuorum, et omni spureitia.*—On þruh cf. Zupitza, Guy, p. 447/10707.

24. *widuten . . . and wiðinne.* See Fuhrmann, p. 36.

25. *Mea culpa* occurs in the liturgic confession of sins (beginning *Confiteor Deo omnipotenti*), which is used e. g. in the Introitus of the mass, at the holy communion, the extreme unction, the general absolution, and is daily prayed in the compline of the breviary office; see Wetzer und Welte's Kirchenlexikon<sup>2</sup>, iii. 882 seq.; Skeat, Notes to Piers Plowman, p. 106/64.

30. *rimen ne tellen.* Cf. Orm. 17686, *and tald and rimedd.*

33. *are & forȝiu[en]esse.* Cf. Mätzner, i. p. 103: *Forrȝifenesse & are,* Orm. 5695. Ib. iii. 172: *ore ne forȝieuenesse,* OEH. ii. 229.

P. 17, l. 5. *gildenene* is probably a clerical error for *gildene*. For the phrase “*golden Bezants*” cf. Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 379, note 312. The *Bezant* was, after Murray’s authority, “A gold coin first struck at Byzantium or Constantinople, and seemingly identical with the Roman *solidus* or *aureus*, but afterwards varying in value between the English sovereign and halfsovereign, or less. It was current in Europe from the ninth century, and in England till superseded by the noble, a coin of Edw. III.”

6 seq. The parable of the five talents, see Matth. xxv. 14 seq., *Sicut enim homo peregre proficiscens, vocavit servos suos, et tradidit illis bona sua;* ib. 15, *et uni dedit quinque talenta, . . . ;* ib. 16, *Abiit autem, qui quinque talenta accep- perat, et operatus est in eis, et lucratus est alia quinque.* Ib. 21, *Ait illi dominus ejus: “Euge! serve bone et fidelis; quia super pauca fuisti fidelis, super multa te constituam; intra in gaudium domini tui!”* (= 23).—This allegorical application to the five senses comes from Hieronymus, Comment. in Evang. Matth. lib. iv. cap. xxv. vers. 14, 15 (Migne, 26/193 seq.), *In quinque, et duobus, et uno talento vel diversas gratias intelligamus, qua unicuique traditae sunt, vel in primo, omnes sensus examinatos; in secundo, intelligentiam et opera; in tertio, rationem, qua homines a bestiis separamur.*—Idem, Expositio in Evang. Matth. cap. xxv. vers. 14 seq. (Migne, 30/577), *Quinque talenta, id est, quinque sensus—visus, auditus, odoratus, gustus et tactus. . . .*—Gregorius, Hom. in Evang. lib. i. hom. ix (Migne, 76/1106 seq.), *Quinque etenim sunt corporis sensus, videlicet visus, auditus, gustus, odoratus et tactus. Quinque ergo talentis donum quinque sensuum, id est exteriorum scientia, exprimitur.*—Beda, Expos. in Matth. Evang. lib. iv. cap. xxv (Migne, 92/108 A), *Quinque igitur talentis donum quinque sensuum exprimitur.*—Christianus Druthmarus, Expos. in Matth. cap. lvi (Migne, 106/1465 D), . . . *vel in quinque talentis donum quinque sensuum, id est, exteriorum scientia exprimitur, viz. visus, . . . Quia satis abundeque honoratur, qui in his V sensibus vigere permittitur.*—It is also found in Ælfric’s Hom. ii. 550, *Sé eádiga Gregorius pápa trahtnode þis godspel, and cwæð: “. . . Sé men- nisca Crist dælde his góld his ðeowum, forðan þe hé forgeaf his geleáffullum þá gástlican gife . . . þá fíf þúnd geténiad þá fíf andgitu ire(s) lichamun, þæt is, yesihð and hlyst, swæcc and stenc and hrepung. Ðás fíf þúnd underfélð álc þára þe ðá fíf lichamlican andgitu ansúnde hæfð.”*

12 seq. *Ælche dai me cumeð sonden, &c.* On the different meanings of *sonde* see Zupitza, Guy, p. 445/10477; the idea itself may be illustrated by a comparison with ch. 13, lib. iv of the book “*De Anima*,” wrongly ascribed to Hugo of St. Victor (Migne, 177/185 seq.), *His ita dispositis intro- ducre debet [viz. into the house of Conscience] Prudentia aliquos nuntios, qui aliqua narrent quae ad exercitationem valeant. Itaque nuntius mortis ingressum postulans admittitur. Qui rogatus ut dicat qui sit, unde veniat, . . . sic incipit: “Ego sum timor mortis, et mortem robis venire nuntio,” &c.*—The homily “*Sawles Warde*” in OEH. i. 245 seq. as well as the appendix to Dan Michel’s Ayenbite of Inwydt, p. 263, are translations of this Latin text; cf. Vollhardt, Einfluss der lat. geistl. Litteratur, &c., Leipzig, 1888, p. 26 seq., and Konrath, Engl. Stud. xii. p. 459 seq.—For poems on the Messengers of Death cf. Engl. Stud. xiv. p. 182 seq.; Anglia, xiii. p. 359/11.

24. *earme saule* = 63/31, 103/16. Cf. *his erme saule*, OEH. i. 27/29, and in our text: *on ðese arme liue*, 21/14 (= 89/34).

*fordsiðe*. Synonyms for “death” are collected by Sievers, Heliand, p. 452 seq., Meyer, l. c. p. 140. Cf. Mätzner, ii. p. 188 seq. sub *fordfare*, *faren*, *-wenden*.

26 seq. The end of the above-cited parable, Matth. xxv. 30, “*Et inutilem servum ejicite in tenebras exteriores!*” is combined with the simile of the King’s marriage feast (ib. xxii.), where the corresponding passage (verse 13) runs, *Tunc dixit Rex ministris*: “*Ligatis manibus et pedibus ejus, mittite eum in tenebras exteriores; . . .*” (cf. viii. 12).

28 seq. Cf. Gregorius, Hom. in Ev. lib. i. hom. ix (Migne, 76, 1109/6), *Per poenam quippe in exteriores tenebras cadit, qui per culpam suam sponte in interiores tenebras cecidit; et illic coactus patitur tenebras ultionis, qui hic libenter sustinuit tenebras voluptatis*.—Christianus Druthmarus, Expos. in Matth. c. 56 (Migne, 106/1469), *Superius dixi quia tenebras interiores caecitus mentis appellatur; exteriores tenebrae erunt in inferno, ubi neque Deus, neque sol ei lucebit*.—Ælfric, Hom. i. 530, þá *inran þeostru sind þære heortan blíndnys, þá yttran þ. is seo sicearte niht þære écan geniðerunge*.—Id. ii. 556, *Se unhóldu ðéowa wearð ðá áworpen on þám yttrum þeostrum, forðan ðe hé ðolode ðurh wite þá yttran blíndnysse seðe ár, ðurh his gylt, on ðám inrum þeostrum befeoll. Ðér hé ðolað néalunge þeostra ðurh wráce, seðe ár lustlice forbær his unlustes þeostra*.—Haymo, Hom. de Temp. 135 (Migne, 118/725), *Quia tenebrae interiores caecitus est mentis, exteriores vero poena infernalis*.

29. *hwider he scal*. In the older English (as still in Modern German) a verb of motion may be left out after an auxiliary. See Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> ii. p. 49 seq.; Zupitza, Guy, p. 361/855; Zielke, Sir Orfeo, p. 120/94. In our text cf. 25/29, 103/25.

30 seq. are based on the so-called “*Descensus Christi ad inferos*,” the second part of the apocryphical Evangelium Nicodemi. The Latin A-text has (Tischendorf, Evang. Apocr.<sup>2</sup> p. 391 seq.) cap. ii, *Nos autem cum essemus cum omnibus patribus nostris positi in profundo in caligine tenebrarum, subito factus est aureus solis calor purpureaque regalis lux illustrans super nos. Statimque omnis generis humani pater cum omnibus patriarchis et prophetis exultaverunt dicentes: “Lux ista auctor luminis sempiterni est, quae nobis promisit transmittere lumen coacternum.” Et exclamavit Esaias et dixit: “Haec est lux patris, filius dei, sicut praedixi. . . . Et nunc advenit et illuxit nobis in morte sedentibus.” Et cum exultaremus omnes in lumine quod superluxxit nobis, supervenit nobis genitor noster Simeon, et exultans dixit nobis: “Glorificate dominum Jesum Christum filium dei. . . .”—Ib. cap. v (p. 398 seq.), *Huc diceente David al inferum supervenit in forma hominis dominus maiestatis, et aeternas tenebras illustravit et indissolubilia vincula disrupt: et invictae virtutis auxilium visitavit nos sedentes in profundis tenebris delictorum et in umbra mortis peccatorum*.—Ib. cap. viii (p. 402), *Et extendens dominus manum suam dixit: “Venite ad me, sancti mei omnes, qui habetis imaginem et similitudinem meam. . . .”*—The B-text has, cap. ii (p. 422 seq.), *Cum igitur essemus in tenebris et umbra mortis detenti apud inferos, subito illuxit nobis lux magna, . . . . Et aulita est vox filii patris altissimi “. . . rex gloriae Christus dominus intraturus adveniet.” . . . .*—Ib. cap. viii (p. 429), *Et ecce dominus Jesus Christus veniens in claritate excelsi luminis mansuetus, &c.*—*

Ib. cap. ix. (p. 430), *Tunc salvator perscrutans de omnibus . . . partem secum reduxit ad superos.*

32. *ðar* is *wop* and *woninge*, &c. See Matth. xiii. 42, *Ibi erit fletus, et stridor dentium* (=xxii. 13, xxiv. 51, xxv. 30). The fire is mentioned, ib. xiii. 42, *Et miltent eos in caminum ignis. Ibi erit*, &c. (=50).—Cf. the similar description of hell on p. 63/31 seq., and Pricke of Conscience, p. 177 seq. and p. 252 seq.

*wop* and *woninge*. Cf. *wóp* and *wánung*, Wulfstán, 139/3=Be dómes dæze, 201.—*þur* is *wop* and *wonyng*, OE. Misc. p. 74/55.—*waning* and *wop*, Poema morale (ed. Lewin), vers 233.

P. 19, l. 1. *chineringe of toðen*=*stridor dentium*, cf. note to 17/32. That the pains of hell consisted also in sudden changes of heat and cold is very often told; cf. e.g. OEH. i. 251, and Poema morale, l. c. seq.

2. *sorwže* and *sarinesse*. Cf. Hoffmann, l. c. p. 55 seq.

5 seq. The same idea occurs OEH. i. 271 seq.: . . . alle þe ahefulle deneles of helle, þat hwuch of ham swa is lest laðeliche and grureful, mihte he, swuch as he is, to monkin him scheawe, al þe world were offearl him ane to bialde, for ne mihte na mon him seo and in his wit wunie, bute gif þe grace and te strengðe of Crist ballede his heorte.—Cf. also Pricke of Consc. p. 63/2298 seq. :—

Bot a gret Payne þan til us sal þis be  
þe sight of þam when we þum se;  
For þai er swa grisely, als says þe buke,  
And swa blak and soule on to loke,  
þat al þe men here of myllerl  
Of þat sight might be aferd;  
For al þe men here of þis lyfe  
Swa grysely a sight couth noght descryfe,  
Ne thurgh wyt ymagyn ne deme, &c.  
\* \* \* \*

p. 64/2312:—

For in þis lif here may na man  
Se þam in þe fourme þat þai haf þan,  
For if þai had swa large porcere,  
In sicilk forme to shew þam here,  
Out of wille þan þai shuld men flay,  
Swa orrible and swa foul er þai;  
For-why swa hardy man here es nane  
Ne þat ever was liffand in flesshe and bane,  
þat saghe a devel in his fygur right,  
þat he ne for ferdnes of þat sight  
Shuld dighe, or at þe leste tyn his witt,  
Als son after als he had sene it.

The same idea is repeated on p. 185/6841 seq.

8 seq. *mid muðe seggen*. See the same phrase 55/31, 121/31; and cf. Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 392/458.

9 seq. *Wa hem ðatt hie*, &c. Cf. 63/20 and 113/15. See Wulfstán, 297/24, *forþan wá ów, þæt gé áfre gewurdon men*.—OE. Misc. p. 172/87, *Awai þat þu cuere to manne ischape were!*—Cf. Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 386/387.

13 seq. = Ezek. xviii. 30, *Convertimini, et agite poenitentiam ab omnibus iniquitatibus vestris.*

15. *script* is defined OEH. ii. 129/1, *and clepede hem to shrifte, þat is, to reusende and to forleten and to beten here sinnes, for þat is shrift.*

16 seq. Cf. 1 Thess. v. 2, *Ipsi enim diligenter scitis, quia dies Domini, sicut fur in nocte, ita veniet.*—Ib. 4, *Vos autem, fratres! non estis in tenebris, ut vos dies illa, tamquam fur, comprehendat.* Cf. also 2 Pet. iii. 10.

17. *Fasted & wakieð.* Cf. 1 Thess. v. 6, *Igitur non dormiamus sicut et caeteri, sed vigilemus, et sobrii simus.*

18. *buzed* fram euele & doð god. Cf. 65/13, *hu ðu scalt fram ðan euele buzen, & hu ðu scalt gode werkes don.* It is a translation of Ps. xxxiii. 15 (xxxiv. 14), *Diverte a malo, et fac bonum.*

*weped & wanid* (=34). Cf. Wulfstán, 183/2, *wépað & wániað.*—Orm. 5653, *wepenn wiþ skill and wanenn.*—Ib. 8128, *to wepenn & to wanenn.*—Laȝ. 25827, *wepen & weinen (woni).*

23. =Ps. cxviii. 21 (cxix. 21).

24. *behode* is a misprint for *bebode.*

25 seq. relate to the Roman breviary prayer. Cf. Horstmann, Altengl. Legenden, Neue Folge, Heilbronn, 1881, p. iii seq.

28. *erres of ðare lacoste.* Cf. Mätzner under *erles* and *ernes* (ii. p. 49): *þis ure lauerd ȝiued ham as on erles of þe eche mede þat schal cume þrafter,* Hali Meid. p. 7.—*That is a wed, or cernes, of ȝoure heritage,* Ephes. i. 14, Oxf. —In our text, 31/28, we find a further example, *earres of ðare eche blisse.*

29. =Matth. xxv. 41, *Tunc dicet et his, qui a sinistris erunt: "Discedite a me, maledicti! in ignem aeternum, qui paratus est diabolo, et angelis ejus."*

P. 21, l. 3. *He hit wat ðe wat alle þing.* Cf. 75/2, 95/26.

5. *Moder of mildee*=mater misericordiae, as St. Mary is called in the famous antiphona *Salve regina.* See similar expressions in Fuhrmann, p. 41.

6 seq. *besieke . . . to Jesu Criste.* Cf. Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> ii. pp. 300 seq.

10. *are and mildze.* Cf. Mätzner, i. p. 103: *are & millice,* Orm. 1476.—*milice & ore,* OEH. 195; St. Edm. Conf. 362; Rob. of Gl. p. 340.—*milse & ore,* Owl & Night. 1083, 1404.—*his milce & his ore,* St. Edm. Conf. 448.—I add, *Wiþ soflasst milce & are,* Orm. 5699.

11. On the preterites *underfinge* and *wære* after the present *ilieue*, l. 10, cf. Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> ii. p. 112 seq.

12 seq. *to alle ðo halzen . . . ðe is an ȝeu, ðat ȝie, &c.* This changing from the third to the second person occurs in invocations to God and the Saints. Cf. Kaluza, Engl. Stud. xiv. p. 177/4.

15 seq. *ðar ðe wei is slider and we . . . , and sefe unwinis. . . .* On this ellipsis of *are* cf. Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> ii. pp. 165 seq.; Koch, Histor. Gr.<sup>2</sup> ii. p. 55. Cf. Owl & Night. ed. Stratmann, 956.

16. *teforen & baflen.* Cf. *biuoren & bihinden,* OEH. i. 251/11, and Fuhrmann, p. 34.

23. *mid his hali grace.* A great number of similar phrases are collected by Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 353, notes 58 and 64. Cf. in our text, *ðurh gooles grace,* 21/27, 23/29, and see *grace* in the glossary. Almost the same is, *mid godes fultume,* 23/31.

26. *scyfulla saule.* See Fuhrmann, p. 42.

27. *wissedest and warnedest.* Cf. Wulfstán, 132/11, *wissode and warnode.*

28. *yieldle þe godl!* See Mätzner, ii. p. 348 for more specimens. Cf. the German ‘*Vergelt's Gott!*’

*bien icnawe of* ought to have been translated “confess.”

P. 23, l. 3 seq. *me ðin uncude name me.* MS.—*me* after *name* may be a mere clerical repetition; but cf. Zupitza, Guy, p. 383/2893-4, where several instances of double pronouns are given, and in our text 35/30 (*him*).

7.=Ps. lxxvi. 11 (lxxvii. 10).

9 seq. *godes anlicnesse ðe was iscapen on ðe.* Cf. Gen. i. 26, “*Faciamus hominem ad imaginem et similitudinem nostram!*” . . . ; ib. 27, *et creavit Deus hominem ad imaginem suam.*—Cf. Sigewulfi Interrogationes in Genesin, Angl. vii. p. 19, *In quo est homo conditoris sui imago?* R. *In interiori homine.* (Cf. also the notes!)

16. *wanten awei.* See Fuhrmann, p. 55 seq.

20. *lare liernin.* Cf. Mätzner, iii. p. 43: *nefle ileorned . . . nane lare,* Laȝ. ii. 130.—*Of swuche larespel þu haues leaue ileorned,* Leg. St. Kath. 385.

20-28 may be an allusion to Matth. xii. 43-45, *Cum autem immundus spiritus exierit ab homine, ambulat per loca arida, quaerens requiem, et non invenit;* ib. 44, *tunc dicit:* “*Revertar in domum meam, unde exivi;*” *et veniens invenit eam vacantem, scopis mundatam, et ornatam;* ib. 45, *tunc vadit, et assumit septem alios spiritus secum nequiores se, et intrantes habitant ibi.* . . . (Cf. Luke xi. 24-26.)

22 seq. *idele saule & amti.* Cf. Mätzner, ii. p. 24: *idele & emti of gode,* Leg. St. Kath. 392.

28. *iwelt after here aȝene wille.* Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 55, “*welde at wylle.*”

30. *hwat hie bien, þese nihtes.* Cf. Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> ii. p. 18/2 seq.

31. *scilden fram.* The same construction see 87/3, 103/1, 107/6. Cf. Schleich, Ywain & Gawain, p. 103/2.

32. *ham to ðin earde, &c.* Paradise or heaven is meant. See Engl. Stud. vi. pp. 23 seq.

P. 25, l. 8. *hie iliefð ðat hie næure niseih*=Hebr. xi. 1, *Est autem fides sperandarum substantia rerum, argumentum non apparentium.*

9 seq. *Eadi bieð, &c.*=John xx. 29, *Beati qui non viderunt, et crediderunt.*

10-29 are based on the so-called Athanasian Creed (Symbolum St. Athanasi), *Fides autem catholica haec est, ut unum Deum in Trinitate, et Trinitatem in unitate veneremur. . . Sed Patris, et Filii, et Spiritus Sancti una est divinitas: aequalis gloria, coaeterna maiestas.*

13 seq. Ib., *Pater a nullo est factus: nec creatus, nec genitus. Filius a Patre solo est: non factus, nec creatus, sed genitus.*

14. *al swa his wisedom.* Cf. 1 Cor. i. 24, *Christum Dei virtutem, et Dei sapientiam.*—Ib. 30, . . . *In Christo Jesu, qui factus est nobis sapientia a Deo.*

14 seq. *on heuene wiðuten moder, and on ierðe wiðuten fader.* Cf. 117/4 seq. and Alcuin, Interrog. Sigewulfi in Genes. Angl. vii. p. 45, *Quia Christus sine matre in coelis et sine patre in terris.* . . . —Ib. p. 57, *Unde et bis genitus dicitur, sive quia Pater eum genuit sine matre in aeternitate, sive quia mater sine Patre in tempore.* Ælfric repeats the same in his Homilies, i. 24, and ii. 6.

15 seq. Cf. the Athanasian Creed, *Spiritus Sanctus a Patre et Filio: non factus, nec creatus, nec genitus, sed procedens.*

16. *al swa here beire lune.* The Holy Ghost was frequently explained as the Love of the Father and the Son by the scholastic theologians of the twelfth century. In English literature I find this idea (from a Latin original) in *Ælfric's Hom. ii. 42*, *se hálga gást is lufu and willa þæs fæder and þæs suna.* —*Ib. 604*, *hé is heora bégira willa and lufu.* And in his translation of Alcuin's Sigewulf's Interrog. in Genesin, Anglia, vii. p. 54/522, *seþe is wítodlice heora willa and lufu him bám geméne . . . cymð of him bám swá swá lufu and willa.* Cf. also the notes of the editor to ll. 511 and 519; further on p. 56/530 seq. and note. Einenkel, *The Life of St. Katherine*, p. 87/1772, *anl te hali gast, hare beire luue.* Cf. in our text p. 37/2.

16 seq. Cf. the Athanasian Creed, *Sed totae tres personae coacternae sibi sunt et coaequales.*

*emliche on icelde.* Cf. *Orm. 18572*, *all off efenn elde.*

20 seq. Cf. John iii. 16, *Sic enim Deus dilexit mundum, ut Filium suum unigenitum daret.* —*I John iv. 9, In hoc apparuit caritas Dei in nobis, quoniam Filiu suum unigenitum misit Deus in mundum, &c.*

21 seq. Cf. the Athanasian Creed, *Quia Dominus noster J. Chr. Dei filius, Dens et homo est. . . . Perfectus Deus, perfectus homo: ex anima rationali, et humana carne subsistens.*

23 seq. Cf. the Apostles' Creed, *Qui conceptus est de Spiritu Sancto, natus ex Mariu virgine.*

24 seq. Cf. the Athanasian Creed, *Qui passus est . . . tertia die resurrexit a mortuis. Ascendit ad coelos, sedet ad dexteram Dei Patris omnipotentis: inile venturus est judicire viros et mortuos.*

27 seq. The quotation is from the next to the last verse of the same Creed.

29 seq. On *sculen* without an infinitive (go, walk, &c.), cf. note to 17/29.

32 seq.=Matth. xvi. 16, 17.

P. 27, l. 1 seq.=Ib. 17, *Quia caro et sanguis non revelavit tibi, sed Pater meus, qui in coelis est.*

3 seq.=Ib. 18, *Et ego dico tibi, quia tu es Petrus, et super hanc petram aedificabo Ecclesiam meam.* The interpretation of this passage is found in the Fathers very frequently; cf. e. g. Hieronymus, Comment. in Evang. Matth. lib. iii. cap. xvi (Migne, 26/121 seq.), . . . *Ita et Simoni, qui credebat in petram Christum, Petri largitus est nomen. At secundum metaphoram petrae, recte dicitur ei: Aedificabo Ecclesiam meam super te.* —Beda, Expos. in Matth. Evang. lib. iii. cap. xvi (Migne, 92/78), *Metaphorice ei dicitur: Super hanc petram, id est, Salvatorem, quem confessus est, aedificatur Ecclesia, qui fidei confessori sui nominis participium donavit.* —Id. Homilies, lib. ii. hom. xvi (Migne, 94/222), *Et supra hanc petram, id est super Dominum Salvatorem, qui fidei suo cognitori, amatori, confessori participium sui nominis donavit, ut viz. a petra Petrus vocaretur: supra quam aedificatur Ecclesia, quia non nisi per fidem et dilectionem Christi, per susceptionem sacramentorum Christi, per oberrantiam mundatorum Christi, ad sortem electorum et aeternam pertingitur vitam, etc.* —Haymo, Hom. de Sanctis, hom. iii (Migne, 118/762), *Utrumque autem nomen ab illa petra derivatur, de qua ait Apostolus: "Petrus autem erat Christus (1 Cor. x.)"; quod autem ait: "Et super, &c.," tale est ac si diceret, super hanc fidem, id est super me, quem tu confessus es, aedificabo Ecclesiam meam. "Fundamentum enim aliud," ait Apostolus, &c. (1 Cor. iii.).* —Paschasius Radbertus, Expos. in Matth. lib. viii.

cap. xvi (Migne, 120/560), *Quia tu es Petrus, quod a petra derivatum est nomen, id est, a me super quem aedificatur omnis Ecclesia. Non enim, ut quidam male putant, Petrus fundamentum totius Ecclesiae est : "Quia fundamentum nemo aliud potest ponere," &c. (1 Cor. iii. 11). Licet super eodem fundamento primus, . . . tamen in ea petra, de qua nomen sibi ex dono traxit, et super eam tota construitur et constabilitur illa coelestis Jerusalem, id est, supra Christum, ut firma permaneat in sempiternum.*—Anselmus Laudunensis, Enarrationes in Matth. cap. xvi (Migne, 162/1396), *Et super hanc petram, id est super me, aedificabo Ecclesiam meam. Quasi dicat : Sic es Petrus a me petra, ut tamen mihi reserretur fundamenti dignitas. Sed tu, cui ego ut amatori et confessori meo participium mei nominis dedi, super me fundatum, mundos lapides ordinabis, et reprobos removebis, et portae inferi, id est, peccata, vel haeretici . . . non praevalebunt adv. eam Ecclesiam. Qui enim intimo amore cordis fidem Christi perceperit, facile quidquid extra ingruerit, vincet.*—Ælfric, Hom. ii. 390, refers to St. Austin, *Augustinus tractavit, quod Petrus in figura significat ecclesiam, quia Christus petra, Petrus populus christianus. . . . Cr̄ist is georeden "petra," þæt is "stān," . . . Cr̄ist cwæð : "þū eart stānen, and ofer disne stān, þæt is, ofer ðām gelēafan þe ðū nū andettest, ic getimbrige mīne cyrcan."* Ofer mé sylfne ic getimbrige mīne cyrcan, . . . Ic eóm seo trumnyss de ðe healdan sceal, and ealle ðā getimbrunge cristenre gelaðunge.

5. *hic sculen bien mine lemen, and ich here heaved.* Cf. 1 Cor. vi. 15, *Nescitis, quoniam corpora vestra membra sunt Christi?*—Ib. xi. 3, *Volo autem vos scire quod omnis viri caput Christus est.*—Ephes. i. 22, . . . *et ipsum dedit caput supra omnem Ecclesiam.*—Ib. iv. 15, . . . *crescamus in illo per omnia, qui est caput Christus.*—Ib. v. 23, . . . *sicut Chr. caput est Ecclesiae.*—Ib. 30, *Quia membra sumus corporis ejus, de carne ejus et de ossibus ejus.*—Col. i. 18, *Et ipse est caput corporis Ecclesiae.*—Cf. 131/26; also Ælfric, Hom. i. 272, *forðon þe hé áre héafod, and wé sýnd his lima.*

7.=Matth. xvi. 18.

9. This interpretation is very old. Cf. Ambrosius, Expos. in Luc. lib. vi. (Migne, 15/1781), *Quae autem sunt portae mortis, hoc est, portae inferi, nisi singula quaeque peccata?*—Hieronymus, Comment in Evang. Matth. lib. iii. c. xvi (Migne, 26/122), *Ego portas inferi reor vitia atque peccata : vel certe haereticorum doctrinas, per quas illecti homines ducentur ad tartarum.*—Beda, Expos. in Matth. Evang. lib. iii. c. xvi (Migne, 92/79), *Portas inferi haereticam praritatem nominat, sive vitia et peccata, unde mors ad animam venit.*—Id. Homil. lib. ii. hom. xvi (Migne, 94/222), *Sed et prava infidelium opera inepta que colloquia portae utique sunt inferi, in quantum suis refectoribus vel sequacibus iter perditionis ostendunt. . . . Multae sunt itaque portae inferi, sed harum nulla Ecclesiae, quae supra petram fundatu est, praevalet, quia qui fidem Christi intimo amore perceperit, omne quidquid exterius periculi tentantis ingruerit, facillime contemnit.*—Haymo, Hom. de Sanctis, hom. iii (Migne, 118/762), *Aliter portas inferi, vitia et peccata intelligere possumus, qualia Apost. commemorat, dicens : "Manifesta, &c."* (Gal. v. 19), *quae recte portae inferi nominantur, quia in se perseverantes ad infernum dimergunt, &c.*—Paschasius Radbertus, Expos. in Matth. lib. viii. c. xvi (Migne, 120/561), *Novimus quia portae inferorum vitia sunt et peccata ; nam unumquodque peccatum per quod descenditur ad inferos, porta est inferorum, &c.*

11. *sune ne ought to have been left in the text, because of the precedent*

negative sentence. Cf. Blickl. Hom. 37/15, *Ne gelýfe þæs nánig mon þæt him ne genikhtsumige þæt fasten*.—Ælfric, Hom. ii. 230/1, *þá wiðssoc Crist . . . þæt hé déofol on him næfde*. See Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 411/765.

15 seq. *Credo in Deum* is the beginning of the Apostolic, *Quicunque vult* of the so-called Athanasian Creed.

20 seq.=Gal. iv. 11, *Timeo (ros), ne forte sine causa laboraverim in vobis.*

22 seq.=Ib. 10, *Dies observatis, et menses, et tempora, et annos.* Cf. also Ælfric, Hom. i. 100, *Nú wígliað stunte men menigfealde wigelunga on ðisum dæge, mid micclum gedwylde, æfter hæðenum gewunan, ongéan heora cristenidóm, swylice hí magon heora líf gelengan, oppe heora gesündfulnysse, mid þúm ðe hí gremiað þone aelmikiðgan scyppend. Sínd éac manega mid swá micclum gedwylde befangene, þæt hí cépað be ðám mónan heora fær, and heora dæda be dagum, and nelliað heora ðing wanian on mónan-dæg, for anginne ðære wucan, . . . p. 102* (after quoting the same scriptural passage as V. & V. 27/20, and 29), *Is hwæðere æfter gecýnde on gesceapennysse álc lichamlice gesceaft ðe eorðe ácend fulre and mægenfæstre on fullum mónan þonne on gewanedum. Swá éactréowa, gif hí béoð on fullum mónan gehéawene, hí béoð heardran and langfærran tó getimbrunge, and swiðost, gif hí béoð unsæpige geworhte. Nis ðis nán wíglung, ac is gecýndelic ðineg þurh gesceapennysse.*—Cf. also Ælfric's<sup>1</sup> treatise, 'De temporibus,' in Cockayne's Leechdoms, vol. iii. p. 266, *ne sceal nán cristen mann nán þineg be ðám mónan wiglian, gyf hé hit dæd, his geleafa ne bið náht.*—Ib. p. 268, *Hit is gecýndelic þæt ealle corðlice lichaman béoð fulran on weaxendum mónan þonne on wanigendum. Éac þá tréowa þe béoð áhéawene on fullum mónan béoð heardran wið wyrmatan and lengfærran þonne þá de béoð on niwum mónan áhéawene.*—Superstitions and rules concerning moons and days are collected in the same vol., pp. 150-168, 176-196, 224.

29 seq.=Colos. iii. 17, *Omne, quodcumque facitis in verbo, aut in opere, omnia in nomine Domini Iesu Christi, . . .*

33. *neiðer ne euel ne godl.* Cf. OE. góðes and yfelis, Gen. 465, Dom. 43, 107, Wid. 51, Fæd. 45, Sal. 362, and, vice versa, Gen. 480 (Rich. M. Meyer, Die altgerm. Poesie, Berlin, 1889, p. 287).—Mätzner, ii. p. 289, has: *After vuele cumed godl*, Laȝ. i. 153.—*goed after yuil*, OE. Misc. p. 111.—*Sundren god from vuele*, Ancr. R. p. 270.—*Forbne iuel, and do god*, OEH. ii. 63.—*þat vuel he al forlette, þat gode he imette*, Laȝ. i. 288.—*to halde gude or ille*, Hamp. 78.

P. 29, l. 1. *ne on wele ne on wauȝhe.* Cf. OE. welan and wáwan, Gen. 466; see Fuhrmann, p. 36.

*ne on hale ne on unhale.* I collect the following specimens from Mätzner, ii. p. 400: *þho . . . warip hal off hire unnhæle*, Orm. 15519.—*Ic mac unhale men al hale*, Metr. Homil. p. 35.

*ne ðurh fier ne ðurh water.* Cf. OE. fýr and wæter, Metra 11/43.

8 seq. Concerning this popular superstition, cf. J. Grimm, Deutsche Mythologie, 4. ed. vol. ii. p. 937 seq. He calls it "Angang," and shows how it was a common belief in the middle ages that any one meeting a monk or priest on the way would have ill consequences. Reginald Scott, in his Witchcraft, p. 114 (quoted l. c. p. 942), says: "If any hunters, as they were a-hunting, chanced to meet a frier or a priest, they thought it so ill luck, as they would couple up their hounds and go home, being in despair of any

<sup>1</sup> On his authorship and the sources of the work, cf. Anglia, x. 457 seq.

*further sport that day.*"—Other examples are given in vol. iii. 323 seq. of Grimm's work.—On *foot* = "man," cf. Mätzner, ii. p. 194 a, who quotes: *euch fot*, Leg. St. Kath. 1369; 2271, and *euerilk fot*, Havel. 2430.

10. *gode handsselle*. On this superstition cf. OEH. ii. 11/11, and *þat is lidē custume þat man leued get, and þat is after-clepenge . . . and handselne*.—Middleton, Your Five Gallants (ed. Bullen, vol. iii. p. 219/62), act iv. sc. 8, has, *Surely a merchant's wife gives lucky handsel*. Later on, we have the testimony of J. Aubrey, in his "Remaines of Gentilisme and Judaisme" (1686-87), ed. in the Publications of the Folk-Lore Soc. iv. London, 1881, p. 80, "*Spittle. 'Tis a common use in London, and perhaps over great part of England, for Apple-woemen, Oyster-woemen, &c., & some Butchers, to spitt on the money whch they first recieve in the morning, wch they call good handsel.*"

15 seq.=Mark ix. 22.

18 seq. See Matth. xvii. 19, *Dixit illis Jesus*: "... *Amen quippe dico vobis: Si habueritis fidem, sicut granum sinapis, . . .*" and Luke xvii. 6, *Dixit autem Dominus: Si habueritis fidem, sicut granum sinapis,*" &c.

19 seq. For this explanation cf. Ambrosius, Expos. in Luc. lib. vii. 178 (Migne, 15/1837), *Nunc ex natura sinapis, quae virtus comparationis sit aestimemus. Granum ejus certe res est rilis et simplex: si teri cooperit, vim suam fundit. Etiam fides primo simplex videtur: sed si teratur adversis, gratiam suaे virtutis effundit.*—Maximus, Episcopus Taurinensis, Hom. cix. "De grano sinapis I" (Migne, 57/507), *Sicut enim granum sinapis prima fronte specie sui est parcum, vile, despectum, non saporem praestans, non odorem circumferens, non indicans suavitatem: at ubi teri cooperit, statim odorem suum acrimoniam exhibet, cibum flammei saporis exhalat, et tanto fervoris calore succenditur, ut mirum sit in tam friolis granis tantum ignem fuisse conclusum: . . . (508), Ita ergo et fides Christiana prima fronte videtur esse parva, vilis et tenuis; non potentiam suam ostendens, non superbiam praferens, non gratiam subministrans. At ubi diversis temptationibus teri cooperit, statim rigorem suum prodit, acrimoniam indicat, calorem dominice credulitatis aspirat, et tanto divini ignis ardore jactatur, ut et ipsa ferueat et participantem sibi ardere compellat, &c.*—Beda, in Luc. Ev. Expos. lib. v. c. xvii (Migne, 92/540), *Fidem perfectam grano sinapis comparat, quae sit viz. et ad faciem humilis, et in pectore fervens, vilis quidem passim contuentibus, nullarumque virium apparet, sed pressuris attrita, quid perfectionis intus gerat ostendens. . . Sic profecto fides temptationum pistillo probata, &c.*

24. James ii. 20, 26.

25 seq.=Tit. i. 16, *Confitentur se nosse Deum, factis autem negant.*

26 seq. Allusion to James ii. 19, *Et daemones credunt, et contremiscunt?*

31. *hire suster, ðe rihte ȝeleaue*. The virtues were allegorically represented as sisters. Cf. Skeat, Notes to Piers Plowman, p. 152/270; Vollhardt, Einfluss der lat. geistl. Litter. &c. p. 34.

34. on *ðare swikele woreld*=41/10. Cf. of *ðare beswikene* w. 49/6.—on *ðese lease* w., 41/4.—on *ðare l. w.*, 65/27.—of *ð. l. w.*, 73/2.—on *ðessere swinkfulle world*, 33/9.—of *ðare bitere woreld*, 45/9.—on *ðessere woreld*, 35/12.—on *ðesse worlde*, 43/6.—*hier on world*, 123/13.—of *ðessere michele wreccade*, 21/17.

P. 31, l. 1. *ne telþ hie*, etc. Cf. Philip. iii. 8, *Verumtamen existimo omnia detrimentum esse, propter eminentem scientiam Jesu Christi Domini mei, propter quem omnia detrimentum feci, et arbitror ut stercore, ut Christum lucrifaciam.*

1 seq. *hie* refers to *spes* (*hope*), and ought to have been translated “she” or “it.”

2. *michele merhþe*. Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 42.

4 seq.=Tit. ii. 11-14, *Apparuit enim gratia Dei Salvatoris nostri omnibus hominibus*; ib. 12, *erudiens nos, ut abnegantes impietatem et saecularia desideria, sobrie et juste, et pie vivamus in hoc saeculo*; ib. 13, *exspectantes beatam spem, et adventum gloriae magni Dei, et Salvatoris nostri Jesu Christi*.

5. *goles grace*. Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 72.

7. *woreldliches* is a clerical error for *woreldliche*. Cf. note to 43/5.

9. *Cristes* is a blunder for *Criste*, probably caused by the correction of the following *gode* to *godes*.

11. *alle ðo behotes ðe he us behiet*. Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 13; Engl. Stud. vii. p. 464/20.

11 seq. Cf. Philip. iii. 20, *Nostra autem conversatio in coelis est, unde etiam salvatorem exspectamus Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum*; ib. 21, *qui reformabit corpus humilitatis nostrae, configuratum corpori claritatis suae, &c.*—And Matth. xiii. 43, *Tunc justi fulgebunt sicut sol in regno Patris eorum*.

16.=Ps. iv. 6.

19. *werdles wele*. Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 43.—*warldes w.*, Engl. Stud. vii. pp. 116/267, 117/397.

21 seq.=Ps. iv. 7.

23. *all* is here adverb and ought to have been translated “quite.”

26.=Ps. iv. 7.

31. *niht ne dai*. Mätzner, i. p. 581 has: *niht & dai*, Hali Meid. p. 15.—For further examples cf. Engl. Stud. xii. p. 347.

32 seq.=Ps. xliv. 8 (xlv. 7).

P. 33, l. 3 seq. The first quality of oil is already mentioned by Augustinus in Joh. Evang. Tract. vii. cap. i. 20 (Migne, 35/1435), *Quomodo enim oleum a nullo humore premitur, sed disruptis omnibus exsilit et supereminet: sic et charitas non potest premi in ima, &c.*—Id. sermo 93, cap. iv (Migne, 38/575), *Ipsa est supereminens ria, id est, charitas, quae merito oleo significatur. Omnibus enim humoribus oleum supereminet.*—Ælfric, Hom. ii. 564 says, *Se ele getáenað þá sóðan luſe, scíðe náfre ne ateoruð. Eles yccýnd is þæt hé wile oferstigan álcne wátan.*—Cf. also OEH. i. 83, at the bottom, *Oli haued huppen him lihtnesse und softnesse and hele. Also þu scalt halben hwenne þu hauest idon þi script of þine misdede; þenne þu scalt habbe lihtnesse and softnesse and (p. 85) hele. þis is þet oli, þe machele mede þet þu scalt habben hwenne þu hauest ibet þine misdeden.*—Cf. also Walafrid Strabo, Glossa ordinaria, Ev. Matth. xxi. 1 (Migne 114/152), *Olei natura lucis ministra est, et laborum et dolorum solamen, et excellit cueteris liquoribus.*

5. *bernen brihte*. Cf. Mätzner, i. p. 211, *beorninule briht*, St. Marher. p. 19.—*se briht as þa he bearnde*, St. Julian, p. 69.—From the New Engl. Dict. I take: *That byrnyd bryght as anny glase*, Torrent of Portyngale (ed. Adam), 553.—*bright-burning Troy*, Shakesp. Tit. Andr. iii. 1/69. Cf. Launfal, 513.

11=Ps. cxlv. 4 (cxvi. 4).

14. *te golde ne to selner*. See the OE. instances in Meyer, p. 286. I add from the Blickl. Hom., *ne bæd goldes, ne seolfres*, 21/5.—*goldes & seolfres*, 99/28.—*ne mid golde, ne mid seolfre*, 125/35.—*mid golde & miil seolfre*, 127/7.—*ne his goldes, ne his seolfres*, 195/4.—Mätzner, ii. 293 gives: *noufer*

*gold ne seoluer*, OEH. i. 9.—*of gold oder of seluer*, Leg. St. Kath. 267.—*of gold other of siluer*, Trevisa, ii. 313.—I add from Owl & Night. 1366, *goll & seolver*. Cf. Engl. Stud. vii. pp. 103/25, 120/114, xii. p. 349, l. 12 seq.

nones had better been retained in the text. Cf. *alles* and *nanes woreldes*, 31/27 and 29.

15 seq.=Jer. xvii. 5.

25.=Matth. xvi. 24, *Si quis vult post me venire, abneget semet ipsum, et tollat, &c.* (=Mark viii. 34 and Luke ix. 23).

28 seq. *Rode tacnieð pine*, &c. Cf. Gregorius M., Hom. in Evang. lib. ii. hom. xxxii (Migne, 76/1234), *Duobus etenim modis crux tollitur, cum aut per abstinentiam afficitur corpus, aut per compassionem proximi affilitur animus*.—Beda says quite the same in his Commentaries to Matthew, Mark, and Luke; Rabanus Maurus, ditto to Matth.—Walafrid Strabo, Glossa ordinaria Evang. Marci, cap. viii (Migne, 114/212), *Vel per abstinentiam macerando corpus, vel per compassionem animum*.—Bruno Astensis, Comm. in Matth. pars iii. cap. xvi (Migne, 165/215), *Crucem enim suam tollit, qui carnem suam cum vitiis et concupiscentiis cruciat et affigit*.—Godefridus, Abbas Admontensis, Homil. festivales, hom. xxi (Migne, 174/715) says, after having quoted St. Gregory, *Ubi enim homo seipsum abnegaverit, ubi per abstinentiam dignisque poenitentiae cruciatibus pro peccatis suis Deo perfecte satisfecerit, potest etiam Christum sequi, quod est tollere crucem Christi, potest, inquam, ad exemplum Christi, qui pro alienis peccatis crucem sustinuit, cruciatibus suis, jejuniis viz., orationibus et vigiliis, alienis apud Deum subvenire errantibus*.—See also OEH. i. 147/34, *Ac he munegeð us an oder rode to berene, þet is inemned carnis maceratio, fleises lensing. Mon lenseð his fleis hwenne he him ȝefed lutel to etene and lesse to drinke, &c.*

P. 35, 2 seq. *munekes, . . . ancrees, and eremites*. On the difference between these cf. the Rule of St. Benet, cap. i, *Monachorum IV genera esse manifestum est. Primum coenobitarum, hoc est monasteriale, militans sub regula vel abbatे; Deinde secundum genus est anachoretarum, id est heremitarum, qui non conversionis fervore novitio, sed monasterii probatione diurna, dicerunt contra diabolum multorum solatio jam docti pugnare, et bene instructi fraterna ex aie ad singularem pugnam heremi securi jam sine consolatione alterius sola manu vel brachio contra vitia carnis vel cogitationum Deo auxiliante pugnare sufficiunt*.—Isidorus Hispal., De Ecclesiasticis Officiis, lib. ii. cap. xvi (Schröer, Die Ags. Prosabearbeitungen der Benedict. Regel, p. 230), *Sex autem sunt genera monachorum, . . . Primum genus est coenobitarum, id est, in commune viventium, . . . Secundum genus eremitarum, qui, procul ab hominibus recedentes, deserta loca et vastas solidudines sequi atque habitare perhibentur, ad imitationem scil. Eliae et Joannis Baptiste, . . . Hi quippe incredibili mundi contemptu sola solidudine delectantur, herbis tantum agrestibus vicitantes, aut pane solo vel aqua contenti, quod eis per certa intervalla defertur, siveque secretissimi penitus et ab omnibus hominum conspectu remoti, divino tantum colloquio perfruuntur, cui puris mentibus inhaeserunt, . . . Tertium genus est anachoretarum, qui jam coenobiali conversatione perfecti, includunt semetipsos in cellulis, procul ab hominum conspectu remoti, nulli ad se praebentes accessum, sed in sola contemplatione Dei viventes [perseverant. Sed isti de examine coenobiorum probati in omnibus disciplinis monasterii per XXX annos ad hanc contemplationem per obedientiam eliguntur]*.—Cf. besides p. 73/24 seq. of our text, and Skeat's

Notes to Piers Plowman, pp. 164/146, 192/188. He gives also an explanation of *kanunekes*, p. 97/171.

3. *fader and moder*. Cf. Meyer, p. 285; Mätzner, ii. 62 seq.: *þine uader and þine moder*, Ayenb. p. 8.—*þin fader and þin moder*, OEH. 13.—*baðe faderles & moderles*, Leg. St. Kath. 77.—I add, *Vor uader & uor moder*, Ayenb. p. 262/11.

4. *wif and children*. Orm. 1608, *and wif and child and hus and ham*.—Gower, i. 115, *Forth with his children & his wife*.

*hus and ham*. Cf. Hoffmann, p. 52; Fuhrmann, p. 21. The whole passage occurs again on p. 67/18 seq.

5. Cf. note to p. 3/17.

8 seq. See 1 Cor. xiii. 13, *Nunc autem manent fides, spes, charitas, tria haec. Major autem horum est charitas*.

11. *For ðan hie, &c.* Cf. ib. 8, *Charitas nunquam excidit*.

15. *fordan ðe godd, &c.* See 1 John iv. 8, *quoniam Deus charitas est*.—Ib. 16, *Deus charitas est*.

16. *þat is, godes luue and mannes*. Cf. 19/34.

21 seq. *mid ða fierc, &c.* Cf. Luke xii. 49, *Ignem veni mittere in terram, et quid volo, nisi ut accendatur?*

24 seq.=John i. 9.

27. *He is iceloped godes wisdom*. See note to p. 25/14.

29 seq. On the repetition of *him* cf. notes to pp. 23/3 and 57/7.

31. See Acts ii.—Cf. Gregorius, Hom. in Evang. lib. ii. 30 (Migne, 76/1223 D), *Spiritus sanctus et in igne monstratus est, quia omnes, quos repleverit, simplices et ardentes fecit, simplices puritate, ardentes aemulatione*.

P. 37, l. 2. *ðane hali gast, ðe is here beire luue*. See note to p. 25/16.

7 seq.=John xiv. 23, but before *et mansionem* the words *et ad eum veniemus* are left out.

12.=1 John iv. 16.

15. *to eten and to drinnen*. Cf. Mätzner, i. 677: *eten and drinnen*, OEH. ii. 31; Havel. 800.—*eteð & drinkeð*, OEH. ii. 99.—*ete & dranc*, Curs. Mundi, 3551.—*æt & dronc*, Laȝ. ii. 353.—*ne ete ne dronk*, Ch. Tr. a. Cr. 5/1441.—*etenn þære & drunnkenn*, Orm. 4794-7.—*heo æten heo drunken*, Laȝ. ii. 173.—*eten . . . & afterward dronen*, Will. 1906.—*eeten & drank*, Rich. C. de L. 113.—*had eyton & dronkon also*, Amadas, 293.—*etest & drinkeſt*, OEH. ii. 31.—*eth my uless & dringþ my blod*, Ayenb. p. 95.—*ner eteþþ ne ne drinnkeþþ*, Orm. 16579.—Ib. 678: *etere & drynkere*, Trevisa, iv. 297.—*etinge & dringkinge*, OEH. ii. 39.—*eting & drinking*, ib. 63.—*on etinge & on drinkinge*, ib. 37.—*in etyng & drinkyng*, Wycl. Sel. W. iii. 160.—*inn etinng & inn drinnkinng*, Orm. 19059.—Ib. ii. p. 54 seq.: *selde eten & lesse drinnen*, OEH. ii. 95.—*eoten & drinnen*, ib. i. 45.—*eoten meokeliche & druncken meokeluker*, St. Marher. p. 14.—*eth & drink*, Ayenb. p. 54.—*I ete & drynke*, Wycl. Luke xvii. 8, Oxf.—*I ette or I drynk*, Hamp. 4675.—*et & dranc*, OEH. 233.—*men ete & drank*, Hamp. 4848.—*etynge & drynkyng*, Maund. p. 253.—*etinge & druncunge*, OEH. 19.—*inn etinng & inn drinnkinng*, Orm. 19063.—The opposite arrangement is much rarer, cf. l. c. i. 677 seq.: *drink & ete*, Curs. Mundi, 1685.—*thai dronke & ete*, Seuyn Sag. 272.—*drinkereres & eteres*, Ayenb. p. 47.—Ib. ii. 55: *drank & eet*, Metr. Hom. p. 39.

18 seq. are the words of the Lord to Cain (Gen. iv. 7), after the Itala. The LXX have: οὐκ ἀν ὁρθῶς προσενέγκης, ὁρθῶς δὲ μὴ διέληγες, ημαρτεῖς; Sabatier,

Bibl. Sacr. Lat. Verss. Antiq., gives, *Nonne si recte offeras, recte autem non dividulas, peccasti?*

22 seq. seems to contain an allusion to Matth. xvi. 26, *Quid enim prodest homini, si mundum universum lucretur, animae vero suae detrimentum patiatur?* (=Mark viii. 36; Luke ix. 25).

26 seq.=Ps. x. 6 (xi. 5).

33 seq. *a boke finden iwritten.* I do not know what source this means.

P. 39, l. 4. *auht* is here adv., meaning "possibly, anyhow" as on p. 53/18, 61/13. Cf. Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 358/97.

7. *mihte and strenȝþe*=OE. *miht* and *strenȝðo*, Gen. 950, Sat. 2.

11. *þat he æure bie þin seeld*, &c. Cf. 2 Sam. xxii. 3, *Deus fortis meus, sperabo in eum; scutum meum, et cornu salutis meae; elevator meus, et refugium meum; salvator meus, de iniustitate liberabis me.*—Ib. 31, *Deus . . . scutum est omnium sperantium in se.*—Prov. xxx. 5, . . . *clypeus est sperantibus in se.*

12 seq. Cf. 1 John iv. 21, *Et hoc mandatum habemus a Deo: ut qui diligit Deum, diligat et fratrem suum.*

16.=1 Cor. xiii. 3, *Et si distribuero in cibos pauperum omnes facultates meas, et si tradidero corpus meum ita, ut ardeam, caritatem autem non habuero, nihil mihi prodest.*

21. See St. Gregory, Hom. in Evang. lib. ii. hom. xxxviii, on Matth. xxii. 1-13 (Migne, 76, 1288/10), *Sciendum vero est quia sicut in duobus lignis, superiore videlicet et inferiore, vestis texitur, ita in duobus praeceptis charitas habetur, in dilectione scilicet Dei, et proximi.*

24 seq. Cf. Haymo, Hom. de Tempore, hom. cxxxv (Migne, 118/723 seq.), *Vel certe aliter per vestem nuptialem recte charitas figuratur, quia sicut vestis plurimis filis contextur, sic charitas diversis virtutibus adornatur.*

34. *gylt forȝifst.* Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 63.

P. 41, l. 5. *berþ ȝewitnesse.* More examples of this phrase are given by Mätzner, i. 206/3. Cf. in our text 59/16, 97/19, 101/25, 141/5.

6 seq.=1 John ii. 15, *Si quis diligit, &c.*

9. *swa swiðe wittes bedæld.* Cf. Laȝ. ii. 3, *na man ne wurðe swa wod ne witte bidæled þat . . .*—Orm. 4676, *þatt tu narrt rihht wod & all wittess bidæledd* (Mätzner, i. 226).

11. *of ðe liuizende lunde.* *Terra viventium* occurs in Ps. xxvi. 13, li. 7, cxli. 6; Is. xxxviii. 11, liii. 8; Jer. xi. 19; Ezek. xxxii. 23, 24, 26, 27, 32; and is often explained by the Fathers, cf. Hilarius, Tractatus in Ps. li. (Migne, 9/318), 17, *De Christi regno. Avulsus autem de tabernaculo, eradicabitur et de viventium terra. Qui enim non manebit in Christo, regni Christi incola non erit. . . Eradicatur ergo de viventium terra, quae in beata regione sanctis Domino conregnantibus praeparatur: cuius ipse in Evangelio meminit, dicens: "Beati mansueti, quoniam ipsi haereditabunt terram" (Matth. v. 4); et hic idem propheta: "Et placebo Domino in regione viventium" (Ps. cxiv. 9).—Ib. 18, *Terra viventium: et quod mortui Deo vivant. Vivorum autem idcirco terra est, quia omnis fidelis in Domino, licet mortuus sit, Deo tamen vivit, &c.*—Id. Tract. in Ps. cxlii. 5 (l. c. p. 835), *Pars ejus in t. v. est, cum latroni die eodem incolatum paradisi promittit, id est, sortem et regnum haereditatis suae, &c.*—Hieronymus, Breviarium in Psalmos, Ps. xxvi. (Migne 26/952), *"In terra viventium," quia pignus nostrum illuc sursum habemus, quod est Christus. Ille accepit de nostra terra mortale corpus, et nos ab ipso**

*accepimus spem et fidem, et per spem et fidem credentes, perveniemus in terram viventium, in qua sancti capient haereditatem regni coelorum.*—Id. in Ps. li. (Migne, 26/1035), *Quia exterminabuntur a consortio claritatis ejus, ac de beatae sedis habitaculo, vel de viventium terra quam sancti haereditabunt.*—Id. in Ps. cxli. (Migne, 26/1313), “*Portio mea in t. v.*” *In sanctis, qui in eam transferuntur, sicut et latroni ait: “Amen dico tibi,” &c.*—Augustinus, Enarr. in Ps. cxli. (Migne, 37/1840), *Portio autem mea, non hic, sed in terra viventum. Dat Deus portionem in t. v.; sed non aliquid a se, extra se. Quid dabit amanti se, nisi se?*—Cassiodorus, Expos. in Psalterium, Ps. xxvi. (Migne, 70/192), *In t. v. id est in futura vita, ubi bona sunt sempiterna.*—Id. in Ps. cxli. (Migne, 1. c. 1006), *Paradisus est enim terra viventium, quam soli beati feliciter introibunt, qui sub aeternitate et securitate ricturi sunt.*—Ælfric, Hom. i. 550, *þára lybbendra eorðe is seo stædelfæstnyss þas écan eardes, on ðám gerest seo sárwl swá swá sé lichama on eordan.* *Sé eard is rest and lif gecorenra hálgena.*—Ib. 576, *tó stædolfæstnysse lybbendra eorðan, þat is, tó ðám écan éole,* &c.—Our text has, 61/16, *ðat liuiende land, þat is, ðat eche lif.*

12. *ȝeseðh oðer ȝeherd.* Cf. Mätzner, ii. 344 seq.: *he ihereð & isihð*, Aner. R. p. 90.—*misseiien mid ezen, mid min eren iherd*, OEH. 189.—Ib. ii. 365 seq.: *ihered oðer iseod*, Aner. R. p. 196.—*iseien oðer iherd*, ib. p. 92. Cf. to the following, 77/4 seq.

14. *ðut hali wrigg.* Not the Bible, but some source of the author's, which I have not been able to trace.

16. *mid wealdede wiue.* Cf. Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 352, no. 46; Sarrazin, Octavian, p. 174/1267.

17. *ðane rihtwise and onfald Job, = Job i. 1, Vir erat in terra Hus, nomine Job, et erat vir ille simplex, et rectus, ac timens Deum, et recedens a malo.*

20. *mid michele wele* cannot be right, and we ought probably to read *wole*, “pestilence,” instead of *wele*. Cf. Ettmüller, Lex. Anglo-Sax. p. 78, völ., -es, Schade, Altdeutsches Wörterb.<sup>2</sup> 1214, *wuol*.—*nafte* belongs to OE. *næftig*, “poor.”

24. *godes luue ne mannes.* This *ne* instead of *and* originates from the negation in the precedent sentence. Cf. Schleich, Ywain & Gawain, p. 113/955.

26. *modi menn.* Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 41.

33. *lif luuijen.* Cf. ib. p. 65.

P. 43, l. 3. *on religiun.* Cf. note to p. 5/33. The same expression occurs 3/12, 5/33.

4. *þe is iclepēd uir desideriorum.* See Dan. ix. 23. The following description of the prophet's character is based on chap. i. 5-16.

5. *ðe flesliches lustes* is the same error as *woreldliches*, 31/7.

7. *was* ought not to have been altered, as after *ðára ȝe* the singular of the verb is used. Cf. Dietrich, Haupt's Zeitschr. xi. 444 seq.

10. *of metes and of drenches.* Cf. OE. *mettas ne drincas*, Metra, 8/9.—Orm. 5680, *Nohht affterr mete, naffterr drinch.*—Mätzner, i. 677 has: *non mete ne drynke*, Rob. of Gl. p. 389.—*Mete & drinke*, Gow. ii. 140.—*mete & drynk*, Seven Sag. 1821.—*mete or drink*, Wycl. Sel. Works, iii. 155.—*þane mete & þane drinke*, Ayenb. p. 29.—*mete oper drinke*, ib. p. 9.—*wipouten mete, wipouten drink*, Gregorleg. 945.—*þe est metes & drinkes*, OEH. ii. 37.—*metes & drinkes*, ib. 179; Wycl. Sel. Works, iii. 158.—*metes & drinches*, Laȝ. i. 151.—Ib. p. 683: *of mete & of drunc*, Aner. R. p. 14.—*of mete & of drunche*, ib. p. 342.—*of metes*

& of drunches, ib. p. 364. For the opposite order I find only, *pene drinc & pene mete*, Laȝ. i. 55 (Mätzner, i. 677).

12. *ifeld and ȝefostred*. Cf. *þe poure lefli of heouene uostrede & fedde hine*, Ancr. R. p. 260.—& *fosstrenn hemm & fedenn*, Orm. 2077.—*to feden ant to fostrin*, St. Marher. p. 2.—*Wale þat ich ȝe uedde, þat ich ȝe uostreddle*, Laȝ. iii. 26.—*Haues he ben fed and fostred ay*, Havel. 2236 (Mätzner, ii. 86 and 193).—*fostered & ifedde*, Ch. Court of L. 974 (ib. iii. 25).

12 seq. See Dan. i. 12, “*Tenta nos, obsecro, servos tuos diebus decem, et dentur nobis legumina ad rescendum, et aqua ad bibendum.*” Ib. 16, *Porro Malasur tollebat cibaria, et vinum potus eorum ; dabatque eis legumina.*

14. On sondes cf. Zupitza, Guy, p. 445/10477.

21. *ðo ðe bieð ute* are those wo have left the world. (Cf. l. 2 seq.)

21 seq. Cf. Gen. vi. 8-9, Noë vero invenit gratiam coram Domino. . . . Noë vir justus atque perfectus fuit in generationibus suis, cum Deo ambularit. This combination of Job, Daniel, and Noah as moral and typical examples is due to Ezek. xiv. 14-20, *Et si fuerint tres viri isti in medio ejus, Noë, Daniel, et Job : ipsi justitia sua liberabunt animas suas, ait Dominus exercituum, &c.* Cf. Augustinus, Enarr. in Ps. cxxxii. (Migne, 37, 1731/5), *Sic dicit et Ezechiel de tribus personis, in quibus non absurde tria haec genera intelligimus : . . . Jam illi olim liberati sunt, sed in istis tribus nominibus tria genera quaerad significavit. Noë significat rectores Ecclesiae, quia ipse arcum in diluvio gubernarit. Daniel autem vitam quietam elegit, in coelibatu servire Deo, id est, uxorem non quaerens. Erat vir sanctus, in desideriis coelestibus vitam gerens ; tentatus in multis, et inventus aurum obrizum. . . . Ergo in nomine Danielis, qui etiam VIR DESIDERIORUM est appellatus, sed utique castorum atque sanctorum, significantur servi Dei, . . . In nomine Job significatur una illa de molendino quae assumetur. Habebat enim uxorem, habebat filios, habebat multas divitias ; . . . Amissis itaque omnibus repentina afflictione et temptatione, amissa haereditate, amissa haeredibus, sola conjugi sibi relicta, . . . ait quod nostis : “Dominus dedit,” &c. Impletum est in eo quod quotidie cantamus, si et moribus consonemus : “Benedicam Dominum,” &c. (Ps. xxxiii. 2). Ergo in istis tribus nominibus significata sunt tria genera hominum, et in illis tribus rursus in Evangelio, quae commemoravi.*

23. *manize wintres swanc*, &c. Cf. Gen. v. 31, Noë vero cum quingentorum esset annorum, genuit Sem, Cham, et Japheth.—Ib. vii. 5-6, *Fecit ergo Noë omnia, quae mandaverat ei Dominus. Eratque sexcentorum annorum, quando diluvii aquae inundaverunt super terram.* Cf. also York Plays, p. 43/114:

*A hundereth wyntres away is wente,  
Sen I began þis werk, full grathely talde.*

and p. 49/133:

*A hundereth wyntyr, I ratte wele,  
Is wente sen I þis werke had wrought.*

26. *to liue & to londe*. Cf. Hoffmann, p. 53 (*lif and land*).

28. *ða arche of ðe hali cherche*. Cf. *saul leote*, l. 32 ; *scipes borde*, l. 33 ; *scip*, 45/3. This comparison of the Church with Noah's ark or a ship is old, and very frequent in the Fathers. Cf. e. g. Hilarius, Comment. in Matth. vii. 9 (Migne, 9/957), *Ecclesia enim instar est navis, et plurimis locis ita nuncupata est : quae diversissimi generis et gentis vectore suscepto, subjecta est omnibus et ventorum flatibus et maris motibus. Atque ita illa et saeculi et immundorum spirituum vexatur incursumbus. Propositis enim periculorum omnium*

*motibus, Christi navem, i. e. Ecclesiam introimus : scientes nos mari ventoque jactandos.*—Maximus Taurinensis, Sermo xciv, “*De Mirabilibus*” (Migne, 57/722), *Hanc igitur solam Ecclesiae navem ascendit Dominus, . . . Quae navis in altum saeculi hujus ita natat, ut pereunte mundo, omnes quos suscipit, servet illaesos. Cujus figuram jam in Veteri videmus Testamento ; sicut enim Noe arca, naufragante mundo, cunctos quos suscepserat, incolumes reservavit ; ita et Petri Ecclesia, conflagrante saeculo, omnes quos amplectitur, repraesentabit illaesos.*—Ælfric, Hom. i. 536, *forðan ðe Noes arc on ȝþum ðæs miclan flóðes hæfde getácnunge þyssere gelaðunge.*—Id. ii. 60, *Gif wé gléawlice, æfter gástlicum andgite, tócníwað þæt sé swymmenda arc getácnode Godes gelaðunge.*—Id. ii. 388, . . . *swincð þæt scip, þæt is, seo gelaðung on ðám déopum ȝðum þyssere worulde.* *Séo gelaðung mæg béon gedréfed on ðám sálicum ȝðum ȝyssere worulde . . . þeah þeos woruld wéde, and windige éhtnyssse ástyrige ongéan Cristes gelaðunge, ne bið héo swádeah besenced.*—OEH. ii. 43/4, *þe beð on þis shipe, þat is holi chirche, in þis watere þat ich of speke, þat is þis wreche wuereld ; and is mid storme faste bistonden, þo beð ure fule synnes, and fele oðre wosiðes.* Cf. also Skeat, Notes to Piers Plowman, p. 210, and the following notes.

28 seq. *ne lichame ne saule.* Cf. Meyer, 286, *lîces & sârle*.

29 seq. This comparison of temptations with winds and storms of the sea is very common in the Fathers. Cf. e. g. Haymo, Hom. xx (Migne, 118/154 A), “*et surgens imperavit ventis et mari,*” *quando tentamenta diaboli contramentem viri sancti insurgentia conquiescere facit, &c.* See also note to l. 28.

P. 45, l. 2. *ðe linie de lande=terra viventium.* Cf. note to 41/11.

4.=Luke x. 16, *Qui vos audit, me audit ; et qui vos spernit, me spernit . . .*

8.=Ps. ciii. 25 (civ. 25). The allegorical explanation of the sea as the world was given earlier by Hieronymus, Breviarium in Psalmos (Migne, 26/1202 D), “*Illic naves pertransibunt.*” *Quis ex nobis est navis fortis, qui possit istud saeculum fugere et non submergatur aut offendat in petram, &c.* Cf. also OEH. ii. 143/2, *Mundus nomine maris appellatur, tum propter procellas adversitatum, tum propter affluentiam copiae, tum propter refluxum inopiae, tum quia extra narem in mari non est fiducia salutis.*—Ib. 161/6, *Mundus mari comparatur, quia fluctus erigit [et] naves obruit ; ita mundus effluit, dum opes confert : refluxit, dum aufert ; turbine, id est, ultione divina vel fraude diabolica, turbatur. Discordiarum motus concitat, ecclesiarum pacem erturbat.* Cf. also notes to 43/28 seq.

10.=Ps. cvi. 26 (cvii. 26). Cf. Hieronymus, l. c. (p. 1217), “*Qui descendunt mare.*” *Id est saeculum. In navibus. In Ecclesiis quae Christum portant, et a fluctibus hujus mundi tunduntur.* “*Facientes operationem in aquis multis.*” *In populis. . . .* But his allegorical explanation of verse 26 is quite different from ours. Only in Honorius Augustodunensis, Comment. in Psal. (Migne, 194/671) I find an exposition like that of our text: vers. 26, *Praelati, sicut sunt episcopi, dicuntur nares, quae de mundo rehunc ad coelestia plebes. . . . Cum procellae et fluctus exaltantur, praelati mente ascendunt usque ad coelos, id est, ad sublimatos virtutibus ; et descendunt usque ad abyssos, hoc est, ex altera parte respiciunt ad sorditatem et profunditatem vitiorum, &c.*

12. *ðe michele merhðe.* See Fuhrmann, p. 42 (much myrþe).

17. *nielnesse.* The marginal gloss “*abisso*” shows that the word had already become obsolete. Stratmann,<sup>3</sup> p. 419, sub *nielnesse*, quotes only OEH. i. 225 and 233.

18. *of ðe harde herte.* Cf. Mätzner, ii. 426 : *Hæpenn folkess herrte iss harrd*, Orm. 9878.—*So harde an herte*, Gow. i. 210.—*O herte hard*, id. ii. 122.—*þe king hert wex herd*, Curs. Mundi, 5903 Cott. This as well as l. 21, *for his herte hardnessse*, is a biblical expression. Cf. e. g. Exod. vii. 3, *Sed ego indurabo cor ejus*, . . . Ib. 13, *Induratumque est cor Pharaonis*, &c.

23 seq. A similar warning against almsgiving is quoted among the devil's instigations in OEH. ii. 29/33, *To þe narewe-hertel man on his þonke he seið* : “*Witte wel hwat þu hauest; walte hwat þe tide, and cun[n]e suine meðe þenne þu almesse makest. Du hauest eðeliche bi aihte to helpen þine kenne*, &c.

26. *Hie wolden forswelzen all ðe woreld, ȝif hie mihten.* One is reminded of Mephistopheles' words in Goethe's Faust :

*Die Kirche hat einen guten Magen,  
Hat ganze Länder aufgefressen.*

32. *Carite sprat his bowes.* We should expect *hire*, as *Carite* is else treated as a fem.

*on bræde and on lengðe.* Cf. Mätzner, i. 335 ; the phrase means extension to all sides : *The wide worlde in brede & length*, Gow. ii. 317.—*All his viage bothe in breede & lengthe*, Lydg. M. P. p. 98.—Also the opposite order occurs, see Mätzner, l. c.

P. 47, l. 14. *ic ðe beseche & bidde.* Cf. Mätzner, i. 262 : *bidde & bezeche*, Ayenb. p. 194.—*Ich bide þe, & biseche þe*, OEH. i. 205.—*bydde & bezeche*, Ayenb. p. 98.—*bed tus & bisohte*, St. Juliana, p. 53.—Ib. p. 226 : *ich bidde & biseche þe*, St. Marher. p. 20.—*bisechen þene king & bidden*, Laz. ii. 87.

22. = John viii. 47.

24. = Gregorii Magni in vii Psalm. poenit. Expositio : Ps. xxxvii (Migne, 79/569 C), *Qui sine humilitate virtutes congregat, quasi in ventum pulverem portat.*

P. 49, l. 3. *Ðe hali apostel, &c.* See 2 Cor. xii. 9, *Libenter igitur gloriabor in infirmitatibus meis, ut inhabitet in me virtus Christi.*

8. = Matth. xi. 29.

13. = Philip. ii. 6, 7, *Qui cum in forma Dei esset, non rapinam arbitratus est esse se aequalem Deo; sed semet ipsum exinanivit, formam servi accipiens, in similitudinem hominum factus, et habitu inventus ut homo.*

15 seq. *was ȝelich godd his fader on ielde & on mihte.* Cf. 25/16 seq. and note.

18. *bar ðat liht, &c.* Cf. John i. 4, *In ipso vita erat, et vita erat lux hominum.*—Ib. 9, *Erat lux vera, quae illuminat omnem hominem venientem in hunc mundum.*—Ib. viii. 12, *Iterum ergo locutus est eis Jesus, dicens : "Ego sum lux mundi ! qui sequitur me, non ambulat in tenebris, sed habebit lumen vitae."*—Ib. ix. 5, *Quamdiu sum in mundo, lux sum mundi.*—Ib. xii. 46, *Ego lux in mundum veni ; ut omnis, qui credit in me, in tenebris non maneat.*

22. *Wa mai bien ðe blinde, &c.* Cf. Orm. 18979 seq.

*All all swa summ þe sunnebæm  
bishineþþ all þe blinde,  
& himm ne cumeþþ rihht na god  
off þatt itt onn himm shineþþ,*

which is taken from Beda, Opp. iii. 639, *veluti si quilibet caecus jubare solis offundatur, nec tamen ipse solem, cuius lumine perfundatur, aspiciat* (see Sarrazin, Engl. Stud. vi. 20).

25. *heuene & ierðe.* Cf. Meyer, p. 285 ; Mätzner, ii. 44 seq., 472.

28 seq. *he lai bewunden on siteres, &c.* Cf. Luke ii. 7, *et pannis eum involvit.*—Cf. also Wulfstán's Hom. 16/20 seq., *ðá hé cild wæs, eall hine man*

*fædle, swá man óðre cild fideð; hē læg on cradole bewúnden, ealswá óðre cild dōð, ...*

29. *mid swaðelbonde ibunden.* Cf. Mätzner, i. 196: *ybounde mid bende,* Ayenb. p. 220.—*vnbint of licames bende,* Mor. Ode, str. 198.—*binden mid irene bende,* Laz. ii. 350.—*Ure bendes he unbond,* Mor. Ode, str. 95.—*Ibunden mid . . . brode þicke bendes,* Ancre. R. p. 382.—Ib. 254: *wið þe bondes . . . bind him,* St. Julian, p. 37.—*me wið bale bondes bitterliche bindest,* St. Marher. p. 13.—Murray gives (i. 646): *band himm wifþ irrene band,* Orm. 19821.—*A bande . . . to bynde his handle,* Towneley Myst. 217.—*binde wele wið balk & bandes,* Curs. M. 1671.—*Bunden faste with bandes of syn,* Hamp. Pr. of Consc. 3207, &c.—Cf. also ib. *bind* and *bond*.

30. *alle wittes & ælle wisdomes.* Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 17.

31. *ðe nan god ne kann,* “that knows not what to do.” Cf. 81/19, *ðe non god ne cunnen;* ib. 20, *ðe non god ne kann.*—See Kölbing, Amis & Amiloun, 242/1019; id. Ipomedon, 456/506; Adam, Torrent of Portyngale, 112/2636.—For a similar passage see Orm. 3662 seq.

P. 51, l. 3. *He ðat alle cuewes to cnelið.* Cf. Philip. ii. 10, *Ut in nomine Jesu omne genu flectatur.*—Cf. 145/9 and Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 377/277.

3 seq. *he was buhsum,* &c. See Luke ii. 51, *et erat subditus illis.*—Cf. Ancre. R. p. 78/5, . . . *beih him to one monne, to one smide, & to ane wummone, & foluwede ham,* &c.

5. *he was her . . . wunizende 33½ wintre.* Cf. The Harrowing of Hell, ed. Mall, p. 23/45,

*þriddi winter and þridde half ȝer  
Hauï woned in londe her.*

8. *and hersum was his fader.* Cf. Philip. ii. 8, *factus obediens usque ad mortem.*

10. *att and dranc,* &c. Cf. Ælfric’s Hom. i. 151/6, *Hé át, and dranc, and slép, and wéox on géarum, and wæs þeah-hwædere eal his líf bútan synnum.*—Cf. also Wulfstán’s Hom. 17/4, *hine þyrste hwýlum and hwílum hingrode, hē át and dranc, and ágðer hē þolode ge cyle ge hátan. eall seo menniscnes þolode, þær menn tó gebyrede,* &c.

& *reste & sliep.* Cf. *to ligge & resti & slepe,* Ayenb., p. 31/28.

11. *wiðuten sennen aue.* Cf. Wulfstán, 16/18, *þær hē þurh eadmetta on his mennisenesse eal ádréah, þær mann déð, bútan synne áre.*

*For ði warð dieuel beswiken,* &c. Cf. Ambrosius, Expos. in Lucam, lib. ii (Migne, 15/1634), *Fallendi autem principis mundi fuisse consilium, ipsius Domini verba declarant, cum apostoli jubentur tacere de Christo (Matth. xvi. 20), cum sanati prohibentur gloriari de remedio (Matth. viii. 4), cum daemones praecipiuntur silere de Dei Filio (Luc. iv. 35).*—*Fallendi, ut dixi principis mundi fuisse consilium etiam Apostolus declaravit dicens: “Sed loquimur Dei sapientiam in mysterio absconditam . . . quam nemo principum istius saeculi cognovit. Si enim cognovissent, nunquam Dominum majestatis crucifixissent” (1 Cor. ii. 7, 8), hoc est, nunquam me redimi Domini morte fecissent. Fefellit ergo pro nobis, fefellit ut vinceret, fefellit diabolum cum tentaretur, cum rogaretur, cum Dei Filius diceretur, ut nusquam divinitatem propriam fateretur. Sed tamen magis fefellit principem saeculi: diabolus enim etsi aliquando dubitavit, cum diceret: “Si Filius Dei es, mitte te deorsum” (Matth. iv. 6), tamen rel sero cognovit, et discessit ab eo . . . Principes autem saeculi non cognovisse, quo majore possumus quam apos-*

*tolicae sententiae probare documento : "Si enim cognovissent, &c." Daemonum enim malitia facile etiam occulta deprehendit; at vero qui saecularibus vanitatibus occupantur, scire divina non possunt.*

13. *fordemden to deaðe.* Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 45.

16. *ðe scames & ðe bismeres.* Cf. Mätzner, i. 266: *schome & bismere(e),* OEH. 279, 283.—*to schome & to bismere,* Hali Meid. p. 17.

17 seq. Cf. St. Bernhardus, *Super "missus est," Homiliae, hom. ii* (Migne, 183/67), *Oportebat autem a principe mundi aliquandiu celari divini consilii sacramentum: non quod Deus, si palam opus suum facere vellet, impediri posse ab illo metueret: sed quia ipse, qui non solum potenter, sed etiam sapienter quaecunque voluit fecit, sicut in omnibus operibus suis quasdam rerum vel temporum congruentias propter ordinis pulchritudinem servare consuevit, ita in hoc quoque tam magnifico opere suo, nostrae viz. reparationis, non tantum potentiam suam, sed etiam prudentiam ostendere voluit . . . placuit ei tamen eo potius et modo, et ordine hominem sibi reconciliare, quo noverat cecidisse: ut, sicut diabolus prius seduxit feminam, et postmodum virum per feminam vicit, ita prius a femina virgine seduceretur, et post a viro Christo aperte debellaretur: quatenus malitiae fraudi dum ars pietatis illuderet, ac maligni fortitudinem Christi virtus contereret, diabolo Deus et potentior appareret et fortior.*

19 seq. *ut of paradise hine ne brohte.* On *bringen out of* cf. Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 344/3; Kaluza, Libeaus Desconus, p. 147/276. In our text it occurs on p. 21/17 with *of* only: *of dessere (michele) wrecchade ibroht.*

22. =Gen. ii. 17.

25 seq. *ðe trewe ðe stant, &c.* Cf. Gen. ii. 9, *lignum etiam vitae in medio paradisi, lignumque scientiae boni et mali.*—Ib. iii. 3, *de fructu vero ligni, quod est in medio paradisi, praecepit nobis Deus, ne comedederemus.*

26 seqq. On the comparisons and relations between the trees of life and knowledge on one side, and the cross on the other side, cf. F. Piper's essay, "Der Baum des Lebens," in the Evangelisches Jahrbuch für 1863, pp. 43 & 54 seq.; Mussafia, "Sulla leggenda del legno della Croce" in the Sitzungsberichte der philos.-histor. Classe der kaiserl. Akademie der Wissenschaften, 63. Band, Wien, 1870, p. 165.

31. *forȝien ðe gelt.* Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 63.

33. *believeð on dessere soðe beleause.* Cf. Mätzner, i. 248: *þoure bileue þat ȝeo an bilefep,* Laz. ii. 156 (y. T.).

P. 53, ll. 8-15. Cf. 1 Cor. xi. 27 seq., *Itaque quicunque manducaverit panem hunc, vel biberit calicem Domini indigne, reus erit corporis et sanguinis Domini.*—Ib. 29, *Qui enim manducat et bibit indigne, judicium sibi manducat et bibit, non dijudicans corpus Domini.*

15-18. See a similar expression on p. 47/1.

21 seq. Cf. Altdeutsche Predigten, ed. Schönbach, i. 141/5, *die othmüticheit daz ist ein vil groz tügint, custos est omnium virtutum, sie ist ein hüte aller tüginde. swo die tügint ist, da ist alliz daz behalden daz man gütis getüt, und swa sie niht enist, da ist iz alliz vorlorn.*

22. *habben ne healden.* Cf. Hoffmann, p. 69; Fuhrmann, p. 28.

26. =Luke i. 28.

28. =Ib. 31, *ecce! concipies in utero, et paries filium;* ib. 32, *Hic erit magnus, et Filius Altissimi vocabitur;* . . .

31 seq.=Ib. 38.

33 seq. *þe ðe telleð swa wel of þeu seluen, þat me cleped þeu laſdies.* Cf. Einenkel, The Life of Saint Katherine (E.E.T.S. 80), p. 7/88, and *beon ic leopet lefdi, þat feole telleð wel to.*

P. 55, l. 1. *on liue libbende.* Cf. Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 408/695.

2. Cf. De Nativitate Mariae, cap. ii (Evang. Apocr. ed. Tischendorf<sup>2</sup>, p. 114), . . . *scriptura dicente maledictum omnem esse qui non genuisset masculum in Israel.*—Cf. also Notes to Piers Plowman, p. 381/224.

3 seq. *Hie ðe child nolden beren, &c.* Cf. the words of Elizabeth, Luke i. 25, “*Quia sic fecit mihi Dominus in diebus, quibus respexit auferre opprobrium meum inter homines.*”

5 seq. Cf. Pseudo-Matthaei Evang. cap. vii (Evang. Apocr. ed. Tischendorf<sup>2</sup>, p. 65), *Haec ego didici in templo Dei ab infantia mea, quod Deo cara esse possit virgo.* Ideo hoc statui in corde meo ut virum penitus non cognoscam. Cf. also De Nativitate Mariae, cap. vii (l. c. p. 118), . . . *sola virgo Domini Maria hoc se facere non posse respondit, dicens se quidem et parentes suos Domini servitio mancipasse, et insuper se ipsam Domino virginitatem rovisse, quam numquam viro aliquo commixtione more cognito violare vellet.*

8 seq.=Luke i. 48. For a similar paraphrase of the *Magnificat* see Blickl. Hom. 159.

13. *wapmannes imone.* Cf. Wulfstán, 144/33, *bútan álces were gemánan.*—Ib. 150/26, *þe náfre náhte w. g.*—Ælfric, Hom. ii. 8, *Marián, þe náfde w. g.*—Ib. 606, *of Scé Marián, búton w. g.*—OEH. i. 275/10, *wiðuten meane of wepmön.*—Mätzner, ii. 353: *buton were gemanan*, OEH. 227.—*Nalbe ich of wepmonne nones kunnes ymone*, OE. Misc. p. 85.—*Monnes inone*, ib. p. 100.—*wythoute mannes ymone*, Shoreh. p. 118.—*of monnes imeane*, Hali Meid. p. 25.

16. *sonde, ðe he me sante.* Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 15; Engl. Stud. xii. 353/160, 355/316.

19.=Luke i. 49, *Quia fecit mihi magna, qui potens est; et sanctum nomen ejus!*

20.=Ib. 50.

28.=Ib. 51 seq., *Deposuit potentes de sede, et ex.*

30 seq. The translation, or rather paraphrase, of St. Mary's words is here combined with the author's.

P. 57, l. 1. *ðe wolde him seluen herzen.* Cf. notes to pp. 5/8 seq. and 9/26.

1 seq. Cf. Blickl. Hom. 159, *Deposuit: & hé ásette þá mihtigan of heora setle, & þæt wæs Satanás mid his déoflum, 'þá hé wæs on heofena rice, & hé þá for his oferhygdom & his déoflu mid him wurdon áworpene on helle gründ.*

3.=Luke i. 52.

7 seq. *ðat hie* occurs twice, separated by an adverbial expression. Cf. notes to pp. 23/3 and 35/29. See another instance of the doubling of a pronoun in Schröer's Winteney-Version d. Reg. St. Benedicti, p. 137/1 seq., & *þeo þeferreden þæs mid þesceade & mid eadmodnesse þæs ȝewylnize.*

13. The insertion of *is* was not necessary. Cf. Ward, OE. Drama, Select Plays (Marlowe and Greene), 2nd ed. Oxford, 1887, p. 126/28.

18. *friurenesses & blisses.* Cf. Mätzner, ii. 216: *Folkes froure & engles blis*, OEH. ii. 255.

31. *godes þearuen.* Cf. g. *wrecchen*, 69/2, and Wulfstán, 171/16, *godes þearfan.*—Ib. 287/6, g. *þearfum.*

P. 59, l. 2. *ðe dom ðe hie . . . fordemden.* See Mätzner, i. 606: *I deme domes*, P. Pl. 9639.—*demude þe hehe burh domes*, St. Jul. p. 21.—*þe dom was demd*, Havel. 2488, 2838.—*minne dom þet ich demde mon to*, Ancr. R. p. 306.

4. *harmes & scames.* See Mätzner, ii. 431 : *hearm & scheome baðe*, St. Jul. p. 19.—*from hearm & scone*, OEH. 59.
8. I have not been able to find the source of this sentence.
- 13 seq. See 53/20-22.
- 19 seq. Cf. Prov. i. 7, *Timor Domini principium sapientiae*.—Ib. ix. 10, *Principium sapientiae timor Domini*.—Jesus Sirach i. 16, *Initium sapientiae, timor Domini* (=Ps. cx. 10).
- 21 seq.=Ps. xxxiii. 12 (xxxiv. 11).
- 24.=Ib. 13 (12), where the rest of the verse runs, *diligit dies videre bonos?*
- 26 seq. *mid herte oder mid muðe*. See Mätzner, ii. 476 : *mid heorte ne myd muðe*, OE. Misc. p. 81.
- 29.=Ps. xxxiii. 14 (xxxiv. 13), which continues, *et labia tua ne loquantur dolum.*
- 30 seq.=Ib. 15 (14), with the conclusion, *Inquire pacem, et persequere eam.*
- P. 61, l. 4. Instead of *forlies* there ought to stand the subj. *forliese*.
- 4 seq. are the translation of Ps. xxxiii. 16 (xxxiv. 15), *Oculi Domini super justos; et aures ejus in preces eorum.*
- 10 seq.=Ib. 17 (16). The Vulgate has *perdat*.
- 14 seq. *ðe hie on wunieð & ... luuȝeð*. The rel. *ðe* is here construed *ðan* *kouvoð* as on p. 121/25.
16. *ðat liuende land.* Cf. note to 41/11.
- 19 seq.=Prov. xxviii. 14, where the Vulgate has, *Beatus homo, qui semper est pavidus; qui vero mentis est durae, corruet in malum.*
- 27 seq.=Matth. x. 28. The Vulgate only deviates in *occidunt corpus*, and goes on, *sed potius timete eum, qui potest et animam et corpus perdere in gehennam.*
- 32.=Eccles. xii. 13. Our author makes a mistake in ascribing this sentence to the Book of Wisdom (Liber Sapientiae).
- P. 63, l. 2. *timor sanctus* occurs in Ps. xviii. 10 (xix. 9), *Timor Domini sanctus, permanens in saeculum saeculi; ...* Cf. Hieronymus, Breviarium in Ps., Ps. xviii. (Migne, 26/926), *Timor cum charitate: Unde dixit: "Perfecta charitas foras mittit timorem"* (1 John iv. 18). *Timeat non timore gehennae, aut timore poenae, sed timore sancto: sic timeat, ut quem amat non perdat per negligentiam.*—Augustinus, Enarr. in Ps. xviii. (Migne, 36/161), *Timor Domini: non servilis, sed castus; gratis amans, non puniri timens ab eo quem tremit, sed separari ab eo quem diligit.*
3. *on worelde wored* is a translation of the Latin phrase *in saecula saeculorum.*
- 8.=Eccles. vii. 19.
- 16.=Ps. xliv. 6 (xlvi. 5). l. 18 seq. seem to be derived from the following words of the biblical text, *Populi sub te cadent, in corda inimicorum regis.*
19. *upe ðare bare ierðe.* Cf. OEH. ii. 139/15, *bare corðe to bedde.*
23. *habben reuhðe of him seluen.* Cf. 65/7 and Ayenbite, p. 197/14, ‘*Yef þou wilt kueme god: haue uerst reuþe & merci of þine zaule. Uor huo þet is kuead & ontewe to him: to huam ssel he bi guod & trewe?*’ &c.
28. *te sune ne te dohter.* Cf. Meyer, p. 287, *sunum & dohtrum*, in OE.—Mätzner, i. 652 : *dohtrēn & sunēn*, Hali Meid. p. 41.—*sunen & dohtrēn*, ib. p. 19.—*to sunes & to dohtres*, OEH. ii. 19.—*sons & daughters*, Hamp. 5434.—*sonys & doutres*, Wycl. Sel. W. iii. 190.—*alle hise sunnen & alle hise dehthren*, Hali Meid. p. 19.

28 seq. *te broðer ne te swuster.* Cf. *Briþeren & sustren*, Hymns to the Virgin, p. 9.—Cf. Poema morale, v. 31 seq.,

*Ne hopie wif to hire were, ne were to his wiue :  
Beo for him selue euerich man, þe hwile he beo aliuue.*

32. Cf. 17/32 seq. and notes.

32 seq. *brene . . . chele.* Cf. Poema morale, v. 234 seq.,

*Hi fareð from hete to þan chele, from chele to þere hete.  
þanne hi beoð in þere hete, þe chele heom þincheð blisse :  
þanne hi cumeð eft to chele, of hete hi halbeð misse, &c.*

Cf. also above, 17/32 and 19/1, for *ðare michele hæte* and *unȝemæte brene*, and . . . for *ðe unmate chele*. A similar description is given in Sawles Warde, OEH. i. 251/19, *þer is remunge iþe brune, ant toðes hechelunge iþe snawi weat-tres ; ferliche ha fluttetð from þe heate in to þe chele, ne neauer nuten ha of þeos twa, hweðer ham þuncheð wurse, for eiðer is unpolelich.*

P. 65, l. 1-3. These lines show that the passage before was a description of purgatory (not of hell !), out of which tormented souls may be rescued, according to the Catholic faith, by masses, prayers, and alms.

3 seq. Cf. Poema morale, v. 33 seq.,

*Wis is, þe hine selfne biþenclð, þe hwile he mot libbe :  
For sone willeð hine forȝete þa fremeðe and þa sibbe.*

3-5. Cf. the above-quoted passages of the Poema morale, v. 32 seq.

13. *hu ðu scalt fram ðan euele buȝen*, &c. Cf. 19/18 and note.

17.=1 Cor. viii. 1. The Vulgate has *vero* before *aedificat*.

32.=1 Cor. xiii. 3. Cf. above note to 39/16.

P. 67, l. 4. *se heiȝeste* is a biblical expression; Lat. *altissimus*.

Cf. Lev. xix. 18, *Diliges amicum tuum sicut te ipsum*.—Matt. xix. 19, *Diliges proximum tuum sicut te ipsum*.—Ib. xxii. 39=Rom. xiii. 9.—Mark xii. 31, *Diliges proximum tuum tamquam te ipsum*.

7 seq. Cf. Ælfred's version of Gregory's Pastoral Care (ed. Sweet), p. 353/7, *Swá mon ȝonne sceal fulfremedlice Godes fiend hatigean, ȝætte mon luȝige ðæt ðæt hie béoð, & hatige ðæt ðæt hie dðoð.* Hé sceal weorðan his life tó nytte mid ðý ðæt hé néte his undlæwas.—OEH. i. 15, at the bottom, *þas ruperes and þas reueres and þas þeues þet nulleð nu nefre swike heore ueoles, þu aȝest luan heore saule for Cristes luue, and heore uuel þe heo doð þu aȝest to hetiene and wið-steven ȝif þu miht, &c.*—Ib. 67/222, . . . *þin sunful efenling, luue him for godes þing, and þu aȝest to hatien wel his sunne.*—Ayenbite of Inwyd, p. 157/2, *Ich ssel alneway hatye þe zenne : and louie þe kende.* Orrm. also treats the same idea, 5058 seq. (Cf. note in vol. ii. p. 366, above.)

9 seq. *ðe wrītt* is an unknown source of the author's. Cf. Angl. vii. p. 283/25,

*How merci passep strengþe & riȝt,  
Mony a wyse seo we may ;  
God ordeyned merci most of miht,  
To beo above his werkes ay.*

The same idea is later on in our text expressed by Truth, 115/29.

14 seq.=1 Cor. iii. 18. The Vulgate has *in hoc saeculo* after *esse*.

15. Read *uos* instead of *nos*.

18 seq. Cf. 35/3 seq.

24 seq. Cf. Matth. xix. 16-24; Mark x. 17-25; Luke xviii. 18-25.

25. *an riche iungman.* See Matth. xix. 20, where he is called *adolescens*, and v. 22, *adolescens . . . habens multas possessiones.* The latter remark is also found in Mark x. 22. Luke calls him (xviii. 18) a *princeps*, and remarks, verse 23, *dives erat valde.*

26 seq. The Vulgate has, Matth. xix. 16, “*Magister bone; quid boni faciam, ut,*” &c.—Mark x. 17, “*Magister bone! quid faciam, ut vitam aeternam percipiam?*”—Luke xviii. 18, “*Magister bone! quid faciens vitam aeternam possidebo?*”

29. *Mandata nosti*=Luke xviii. 20.

30 seq. Cf. Matth. xix. 18, “*Non homicidium facies; Non adulterabis; Non facies furtum; . . .*”—Mark x. 19, “*Ne adulteres; ne occidas; ne fureris; . . .*”—Luke xviii. 20, “*Non occides! Non moechaberis! Non furtum facies!*”

31-33. Cf. Matth. xix. 20, “*Omnia haec custodivi a juventute mea;*” . . . (=Luke xviii. 21).—Mark x. 20, “*Magister! haec omnia observavi a juventute mea.*”

33 seq. This answer of Christ is an addition and invention of our author's.

35 seq.=Matth. xix. 21.

P. 69, l. 1. *et cetera*=ib., “*et da pauperibus! . . . et veni, sequere me!*”

2. *godes wrecchen.* Cf. *godes þearuen*, 57/31 and note.

3. *Ðies þunge mann, &c.* Cf. Matth. xix. 22, *Cum audisset autem adolescens verbum, abiit tristis; . . .*

7 seq. Cf. Matth. xix. 24, “*Facilius est camelum per foramen acus transire, quam divitem intrare in regnum coelorum*” (=Mark x. 25).

9 seq.=Luke vi. 24.

12-18 are evidently an allusion to the parable of the Sower. Cf. Matth. xiii. 3-23, Mark iv. 1-20, Luke viii. 4-15. Compare specially the following words of the biblical text, Matth. xiii. 22, “*Qui autem seminatus est in spinis, hic est, qui verbum audit, et sollicitudo saeculi istius, et fallacia divitiarum suffocat verbum, et sine fructu efficitur;*”=Mark iv. 18, “*Et alii sunt, qui in spinis seminantur; hi sunt, qui verbum audiunt;*” ib. 19, “*et aerumnae saeculi, et deceptio divitiarum, et circa reliqua concupiscentiae introeuntes suffocant verbum, et sine fructu efficitur.*”—Luke viii. 14, “*Quod autem in spinas cecidit, hi sunt, qui audierunt, et a sollicitudinibus et divitiis et a voluptatibus vitae euntes suffocantur, et non referunt fructum.*”

19. *hundes and hauekes.* For other examples of this phrase—or *havekes* and *hundes*—cf. Mätzner, sub *havek* (ii. 442 b), and *hund* (ii. 523). See also Engl. Stud. xiv. 186/135, *Houndes ladden & haukes beren*, and note.

Instead of *mai* we should expect *mugen*. But *alle ðo þing* is, as a collective noun, construed with the sing. Cf. Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> ii. 150 seq.

22. Before *Weneð* the subject *þe* is to be supplied, as *he* before *Ðenþ*, 57/21. Cf. Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> ii. 30 seqq; Kaluza, Libeaus Desconus, pp. 175/903 and 198/1545.

24. *ðe is mid rihte Soð icleped*=Jesus Christ. Cf. 9/24, and note.

Cf. Matth. vi. 21, *Ubi enim est thesaurus tuus, ibi, &c.*

30. *witt and wisdom.* Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 17.

P. 71, l. 7.=Sirach xxxii. 24, *Fili, sine consilio nihil facias, et post factum non poenitebis.* This book is, however, not written by Solomon, but by Jesus Sirach! Cf. the same blunder, p. 73/8.

19 seq.=Luke ix. 62, *Nemo mittens manum suam ad aratrum, et respiciens retro, aptus est r. D.*

25 seq.=Matth. xi. 28-30. For *honorati* read *onerati*. The text runs on, . . . et ego reficiam vos.—Ib. 29, *Tollite jugum meum super vos, et discite a me, . . . et invenietis requiem animabus vestris*.—Ib. 30, *Jugum enim meum suave est, et onus meum leve*.

32. *mujen*, viz. *don*. Cf. *myght no more*, Zupitza, Guy, 411/6947.

34. *Christes marc* is the cross. Cf. Matth. xxiv. 30, *Et tunc parebit signum Filii hominis in coelo*.

P. 73, l. 3, =Matth. xix. 21. Cf. above, 67/35.

5. For the same idea, cf. above, 41/15 seq.

8.=Sirach ii. 1, *Fili! accedens ad servitatem Dei, sta in justitia et timore, et praepara animam tuam ad tentationem*.—Ib. 5, *Quoniam in igne probatur aurum et argentum, homines vero receptibiles in camino humiliationis*. In the side-note this passage again is wrongly ascribed to Solomon. Cf. above, note to 71/7.

12. *al swo is þe pott*. Cf. Sirach xxvii. 6, *Vasa figuli probat fornax, et homines justos tentatio tribulationis*.

13 seq. *bersted & brekð*. Cf. Mätzner, i. 333: *bursten & breken hire bondes*, St. Marher. p. 19. Cf. St. Julian, p. 59.—Ib. p. 341: *to bresten & to breken*, Leg. St. Kath. 2026.—*bursten & tobreken*, St. Julian, p. 79. From Murray (sub *burst*) I take: *it brekes & brestes*, Prick of Consc. 7014.—*brestethe & brekethe*, Higden, i. 319.

14. *hal & gesund*. Cf. Mätzner, ii. 399: *all hal & sund*, Orm. 14818.—*bath hale & sound*, Holy Rood, 73/403.—*hole & sunde*, OEH. ii. 43.—*hol & sond*, R. of Gl. p. 163.—*al heil & sund*, Best. 363-6.—*al hol & sound*, St. Edm. King, 91.—*hole & sounde*, Gregorleg. 465, 590.—*hol & sounde*, Ferumbr. 519.—*heil & sund*, Best. 75.—Ib. iii. 99: *Al ihal & al isund*, Laȝ. i. 35.—*hol & isunde*, OE. Misc. p. 42. Cf. Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. 405/653; Kaluza, l. c. p. 144/232.

15 seq. *De apostele seið*. Cf. 1 Cor. x. 13, *Tentatio vos non apprehendat, nisi humana; fidelis autem Deus est, qui non patietur vos tentari supra id, quod potestis; sed faciet etiam cum tentatione proventum, ut possitis sustinere*.

18 seq. *swa full swa is bladdre of wind* was a frequent proverbial expression. Cf. *A bleddre ibollen ful of wind*, Ancr. R. p. 282.—*With a face so fat As a ful bleddere Blowne bretful of breth*, P. Pl. Creed, 441.—*Lyk a bladder ful of wynd*, Ch. C. T. 12367 (Mätzner, i. 292). Murray adds (p. 896/3), *as a blather full of wynde*, Myrr. Our Ladye, 17.—*Bladders blowen up with wynd*, Spenser, Col. Clout, 717.—Ib. sub 6, *A bladder of worldlie winde whiche swells in their hearts*, Pappe w. Hatchet (1844), 27.—*Them that are harebraines and bladders full of wind*, Tomson Calvin's Serm. Tim. 279/2.—*Thou bladder full puft vp with vanity*, R. C. Times' Whis. iii. 1115.

24 seq. Cf. 35/2 seq. and notes.

26. *mid hlutter herte*. Cf. Orm. 5707, *Iss clene & lutterr herte*.

27. *We findeð on ȝewrite*. The Rule of St. Benet or Isidorus (De eccles. officiis) is probably meant. Cf. note to 35/2 seq.

P. 75, l. 2-4. Cf. 1 Cor. vii. 28, *Si autem acceperis uxorem, non peccasti, . . . tribulationem tamen carnis habebunt hujusmodi*. Cf. also 41/12 seq., 77/4 seq.

6. Cf. 71/7 seq.

8. See Matth. v. 25, *Esto conscientis adversario tuo cito, dum es in via cum eo, ne forte tradat te adversarius judici, et judex tradat te ministro, et in carcерem mittaris*.—Luke xii. 58, *Cum autem ratis cum adversario tuo ad*

*principem, in via da operam liberari ab illo, ne forte trahat te ad judicem, et judex tradat te exactori, et exactor mittat te in carcerem.*

12 seq. *Godes word, godes ræd is ðin unwine, &c.* Cf. Hieronymus, Expos. in Evang. Matth. (Migne, 30/563), *Esto consentiens adversario tuo, id est, Evangelium: dum es in via cum eo, id est, in ista vita; . . . Ne forte, etc., id est, ne lex Evangelii tradat te Christo iudici: quia non consensisti Evangelio, ministro, id est, angelo, qui animas in poenam mittit in carcerem, id est, in infernum.*

19. Cf. 9/29, and note.

20 seq. *forðan ðe ðu art godh unhersum al swa he.* Cf. 7/16 seq.

22. = Ps. lxi. 11 (lxii. 10).

25. On *hucche* cf. Skeat, Notes to Piers Plowman, p. 81.

26 seq. See Matth. vi. 19 seq., *Nolite thesaurizare vobis thesauros in terra, . . . ib. 20, thesaurizate autem vobis thesauros in coelo.* (Cf. Luke xii. 33.)

29 seq. = Luke xiv. 12.

31 seq. = Ib., *Neque fratres tuos, neque cognatos, neque vicinos divites; ne forte te et ipsi reinvitent, et fiat tibi retributio;* ib. 13, *Sed cum fucis convivium, voca pauperes, debiles, claudos, et caecos;* ib. 14, *Et beatus eris, quia non habent retribuere tibi; retribuetur enim tibi in resurrectione justorum.*

P. 77, l. 2. on *godes swidre.* Cf. Matth. xxv. 33, *Et statuet oves quidem a dextris suis, &c.;* ib. 34, *Tunc dicet Rex his, qui a dextris ejus erunt: "Venite, benedicti Patris mei! possidete paratum vobis regnum a constitutione mundi.*

3. Cf. 75/19 seq.

4 seq. *Whi seggeð men, &c.* Cf. 41/13, 73/4 seq.

8. *wille werchen.* See Fuhrmann, p. 67.

9 seq. = Luke vi. 30.

11. *sra ðu woldest.* Cf. ib. 31, *Et prout vultis, ut faciant vobis homines, et vos facite illis similiter.*

12. Cf. ib. 33, *Et si benefeceritis his, qui vobis benefaciunt, quae vobis est gratia? Si quidem et peccatores hoc faciunt;* ib. 34, *Et si mutuum dederitis his, a quibus speratis recipere, quae gratia est vobis? Nam et peccatores peccatoribus foenerantur, ut recipient aequalia.*

14 seq. Cf. ib. 32, *Et si diligitis eos, qui vos diligunt, quae vobis est gratia? Nam et peccatores diligent se diligunt,* = Matth. v. 46, *Si enim dil. e. q. v. d., quam mercedem habebitis?* Nonne et publicani hoc faciunt?

16. *Ne don sva ðe heðene?* = Matth. v. 47, *Nonne et Ethnici hoc faciunt?*

16-18. *Ac luue, &c.* Cf. Luke vi. 35, *Verumtamen diligite inimicos vestros;* (=ib. 27, and Matth. v. 44) . . . *nihil inde sperantes; et erit merces vestra multa, et eritis filii Altissimi, &c.*

17 seq. *and lat him wreke.* Cf. Deut. xxxii. 35, *Mea est ultio, et ego retribuam in tempore.*—Sirach xxviii. 1, *Qui vindicari vult, a Domino inveniet vindictam.*—Rom. xii. 19, *Scriptum est enim:* “*Mihi vindicta(m); ego retribuam, dicit Dominus.*”—Heb. x. 30, *Scimus enim, qui dixit: “Mihi vindicta, et ego retribuam.”*

18 seq. *ðe is riht deme, &c.* Cf. the Apostolic Creed, *Unde venturus est judicare vivos et mortuos.*

19 seq. Cf. Matth. v. 42, *Qui petit a te, da ei! et volenti mutuari a te, ne avertaris!*

21 seq. Cf. 11/29 seq. and note, besides Exod. xxii. 25, *Si pecuniam mutuam dederis populo meo pauperi, qui habitat tecum; non urgebis eum*

*quasi exactor, nec usuris opprimes.*—Lev. xxv. 35, *Si attenuatus fuerit frater tuus, . . . ; ib. 36, ne accipias usuras ab eo, nec amplius, quam dedisti . . . ; ib. 37, Pecuniam tuam non dabis ei ad usuram, &c.*—Deut. xxiii. 19, *Non foenerabis fratri tuo ad usuram pecuniam . . . ; ib. 20, . . . Fratri autem tuo absque usura id, quo indiget, commendabis.* Cf. also Ps. xiv. 5, liv. 12, lxxi. 14; Prov. xxviii. 8; Ezek. xviii. 8, 13, 17, xxii. 12. Therefore, usury and taking interests was forbidden as a sin by the Canon law.

34.=Ps. xiv. 1 (xv. 1), which continues, *aut quis requiescat in monte sancto tuo?*

P. 79, l. 3. seq.=Ib. 4, which goes on, *et non decipit.*

5 seq.=Ib. 5, *Qui pecuniam suam non dedit ad usuram, et munera super innocentem non accepit. Qui facit haec, non movebitur in aeternum.*

11. *wise & zeape.* Cf. Laȝ. i. 117, *mid ȝapscipe & mid wisdome.*—OEH. i. 269, *Wit & wisdom & ȝapschipe of werlde.*

On *paneȝes*, “money” (=dan. *penge*), cf. Sweet, Cura Pastor. p. 489/327.

13. *be londe & be watere.* Cf. *water & lond*, Gen. and Ex. 103.

19 seq.=Is. v. 21.

24 seq.=Ib. 23, *Qui justificatis impium pro muneribus, et justitiam justi aufertis ab eo.*

28. *auhete men & gode menn.* Cf. *As gode men & aȝte*, Rob. of Gl. v. 9420.

29.=Is. v. 20. The Vulgate has, however, the opposite order.

32. *Mammona iniquitatis.* See Luke xvi. 9.

P. 81, l. 2.=Luke vi. 25, *Vae vobis, qui rideatis nunc! quia lugebitis et flebitis!*

4. *and for ȝeure michele wele, &c.* Cf. ib. 24, *Vae vobis divitibus! quia habetis consolationem restraint.*

4-6 is evidently an address to deceitful advocates.

7 seq. Cf. 41/12 seq. and 77/4 seq.

19 seq. *ðe non god ne cunnen, &c.* Cf. 49/31, and note. It means, “that know not what to do.”

23 seq. See 2 Sam. xi. *Bersabee* is a mistake for *Betsabee*.

25. *Miserere=Ps. l. (li.).*

27 seq. Cf. ib. 3 (li. 1), *Miserere mei, Deus, secundum magnam misericordiam tuam. Et secundum multitudinem miserationum tuarum, dele iniquitatem meam.*

P. 83, l. 1 seq. Cf. ib. 9 (li. 7), *Asperges me hyssopo, et mundabor.*

2. *mid tare ysope of ðare holi rode,* would be an enormous anachronism for King David, but the author here puts in ideas of his own.

2 seq. *of ðan holie watere ðe ȝiede ut of ðe riht side of ðine hali temple.* Cf. Ezek. xlvi. 1, *Et convertit me ad portam domus, et ecce! aquae egrediebantur subter limen domus ad Orientem; . . . aquae autem descendebant in latus templi dextrum ad Meridiem altaris.* Ib. 2, *Et eduxit me per viam portae Aquilonis, et convertit me ad riam foras portam exteriorem, riam quae respiebat ad Orientem; et ecce aquae redundantes a latere dextro.*—On the wonderful nature and effects of this water cf. ib. 8-12. For the allegorical explanation of this stream cf. Hieronymus, Comment. in Ezech. lib. xiv. c. 47 (Migne, 25/488), *Ex quo perspicuum fit, sacras esse aquas, et Salvatoris nostri significare doctrinam, juxta illud quod scriptum est, &c. . . .*; (ib. 490), *et transduxit me per aquam usque ad talos, quos Aquila et Symmachus et Theodosio ἀστραγάλους interpretati sunt, pro quibus LXX transtulerunt: et transivit*

*Al. sed transibit] in aquam, aquam remissionis: quod intelligere possumus prima hominum significare peccata, quae ingredientibus nobis aquas Domini dimittuntur, et baptismi ostendunt gratiam salutarem et initia sunt profectuum, tamen ipsa sublimia. . . . Post mille autem cubitos qui perveniunt usque ad talum, mensus est alios mille cubitos in aqua, et transduxit me usque ad genua. Post remissionem siquidem peccatorum, et iter profectuum, quando paululum de terrenis ad altiora conamur ascendere, flectimus Domino genua, &c. . . . Tertio mensus est mille alios cubitos, et transduxit, inquit, me per aquam usque ad renes. His enim gradibus ad sublimia pervenimus: quae tamen ipsa sublimia usque ad lumbos et renes perveniunt, ut omnis in nobis ignobilis libido truncetur, et possideamus sanctificationem corporis, sine qua nemo videt Deum.*

3 seq. Cf. Ps. 1. 9 (li. 7), *Lavabis me, et super nivem dealbabor.*

5. = Ib. 12 (li. 10).

9. and rihtne gost, &c. = ib., *Et spiritum rectum innova in visceribus meis.*

12. = Ib. 13 (li. 11), *Ne projicias me a facie tua (=fram ðine ansiene, l. 15). —min leue lauerd*, cf. Fuhrmann, p. 41.

17 seq. = Ib., *Et spiritum sanctum tuum ne auferas a me.*

18. *Sari and sorhfull.* Cf. La3. iii. 38, *sari* & *sorhful* an heorte; and see Hoffmann, p. 66, *sárig* & *sorhful*, Wulfst. 154/4.—*sárlíc* & *sorhful*, id. 273/6.—*sorhful* & *sárigmóð*, id. 133/13.

19. *Redde, &c.* = Ps. 1. 14 (li. 12), *Redde mihi laetitiam salutaris tui.*

21. *glad and blide.* Examples of the same combination are (after Mätzner, i. p. 300; ii. p. 273): *Full glade & blipe wurrþenn*, Orm. 159.—*Well gladde & blipe sholldenn ben*, id. 792.—*With all min herte glad and blithe*, Gower, i. 181. And vice versa: *Moyses was blide an[d] glad of ðis*, G. & Ex. 3671.—*be blythe and glad*, Cov. M. p. 24. The New Engl. Dict. adds (p. 924, A. 2): *His frendes was ful gladd and blipe*, Cursor M. 11066.—Ib. 3: *bees all blythe and glad*, York Myst. xv. 86.—*the wilie Adder, blithe and glad*, Milton, P. L. ix. 625. Cf. finally: Schleich, Ywain & Gawain, *gl.* & *blithe*, 3674; *ful gl. & blith*, 1315, 1550, 2282; *al gl. & blyth*, 1374; *blith & gl.*, 1097.

22. *And faste, &c.* = Ps. 1. 14 (li. 12), *Et spiritu principali confirma me.*

25 seq. = Ib. 15 (li. 13), *Docebo iniquos vias tuas.*

28 seq. = Ib., *Et impii ad te convertentur.*

30. *heriȝen & blescien.* Cf. god *heryinde*, & þene king of heuene ever *blesynде*, OE. Misc. p. 55/655 seq.

33. *ðane froure gost.* Cf. John xiv. 26, *Paracletus autem Spiritus sanctus, &c.*—Ib. xv. 26, *Cum autem venerit Paracletus, quem ego mittam vobis a Patre, spiritum veritatis, &c.*

P. 85, l. 1. Cf. p. 81/33 and 83/1.

2 seq. = Ps. 1. 18 (li. 16), *Quoniam si voluisses sacrificium, dedissem utique; holocaustis non delectaberis.*

4. = Ps. xv. 2 (xvi. 2), *Dixi Domino: “Deus meus es tu, quoniam bonorum meorum non eges.”*

9 seq. = Ps. 1. 19 (li. 17).

11 seq. Cf. ib., *Cor contritum et humiliatum, Deus, non despicies.*

14-17. Cf. Matth. xxvi. 69-75; Mark xiv. 66-72; Luke xxii. 54-62; John xviii. 15-18, 25-27.

16. *He ȝiede ut, &c.* = Matth. xxvi. 75, *Et egressus foras flevit amare.*—Luke xxii. 62, *Et egr. foras Petrus fl. a.*

17 seq. Cf. the story of the “*peccatrix*” (=Mary Magdalene, after the traditional interpretation), Luke vii. 36–50, espec. 38, . . . ‘*Lacrymis coepit rigare pedes ejus, et capillis capit is sui tergebat, et osculabatur pedes ejus, et unguento ungebatur*.—Ib. 48, *Dixit autem ad illam: “Remittuntur tibi peccata tua!”* To the whole passage, ll. 11–19, cf. also OEH. i. 157/2, *swiche teres seedde M. Magdalene, þa heo wosch ure drihtenes fet, and heo werð hire solf waschen of hire fule sunnen*.—See also OEH. ii. 65/9, *ne briu[g]ð no synful man quemere loc, þene teares sheding for his sinnen. And wiste se[v]nte Peter and seinte Marie Magdaleine, þe mid wope wessen hem seluen of heued synnes*.

19–22. Cf. 1 Reg. (Sam.) i., espec. 2, *Annae autem non erant liberi*.—Ib. 5, *Dominus autem concluserat vulvam ejus*.—Ib. 6, *Afligebat quoque eam aemula ejus, et rehementer angebat, in tantum, ut exprobraret, quod Dominus conclusisset vulvam ejus*; ib. 7, *Sicque faciebat per singulos annos, . . . et sic provocabat eam. Porro illa flebat, . . .* Ib. 10, *Cum esset Anna amaro animo, oravit ad Dominum, flens largiter, . . .* Ib. 19, . . . *et recordatus est ejus Dominus. Ib. 20, Et factum est post circulum dierum, concepit Anna, et peperit filium, vocavitque nomen ejus Samuel*.

32 seq.=Ps. xxxi. 8 (xxxii. 8), which continues, *in via hac, qua gradieris*.

P. 87, l. 2 seq.=Ib. *firmabo super te oculos meos*.

5 seq. Cf. p. 99/26 seq.

9.=Ps. lxxxiv. 9 (lxxxv. 8).

20 seq. Cf. Is. xlix. 14, *Et dixit Sion: “Dereliquit me Dominus, et Dominus oblitus est mei.”*

21 seq.=Ib. 15, *Numquid oblivisci potest mulier infantem suum, ut non misereatur filio uteri sui? et si illa oblitera fuerit, ego tamen non obliviscar tui*.

30 seq. *Dis forbet gold, &c.* Cf. Matth. vi. 25, *Ideo dico vobis, ne solliciti sitis animae vestrae quid manducetis, neque corpori vestro quid induamini*.—Ib. 31, *Nolite ergo solliciti esse, dicentes: “Quid manducabimus, aut quid bibemus, aut quo operiemur?”* (=Luke xii. 22–32).

31. *houhfull ne care-full.* Cf. notes to pp. 7/1, 11/27, 27/11, 41/24.

33.=Matth. vi. 33, *Quaerite ergo primum regnum Dei, et justitiam ejus, &c.* (=Luke xii. 31, *Venit tamen quaerite primum, &c.*).

P. 89, l. 2 seq.=Deut. viii. 3, . . . *quod non in solo pane virat homo, sed in omni verbo, quod egreditur de ore Dei*. (Quoted Matth. iv. 4 and Luke iv. 4.).

3. *he bread, read be bread.*

5 seq.=Rom. xiv. 17, *Non est enim regnum Dei esca, &c.*

17.=Ephes. iv. 26.

23. *fareð hom.* Cf. p. 23/32 and note.

30. *lief* ought to have been translated “believe.” Cf. *leueð*, 119/32.

30.=Ps. xxxi. 9 (xxxii. 9), *Nolite fieri sicut equus et mulus, quibus non est intellectus*.

33. *al swo doð fliȝen to sare.* Cf. Ilias xix. 25, *μνῖαι καδδῦσαι κατὰ χαλκού-*  
*ποὺς ὠτειλάς*, and E. Voigt, Egberts von Lüttich Fecunda Ratis, Halle, 1889,  
p. 34/142 (*musca sitit morbum*), and note.

33 seq. *All ðare hwile, &c.* Cf. Job vii. 1, *Militia est vita hominis super terram.* Cf. also the Sentences of St. Bernhard, Anglia, iii. p. 62/41, *Ne harest þou here bote fiȝt, þe wiles þou art a live*.

P. 91, l. 3. *Nim ðin sword, &c.* Is an allusion to Ephes. vi. 17, . . . *as-sumite et gladium spiritus, quod est verbum Dei*.

3-4 were spoken by Christ to Peter, Mark viii. 33, *Vade retro me, Satana!*

9 seq.=Prov. ix. 1, *Sapientia aedificavit sibi domum, excidit columnas septem.* A different allegorical exposition of these is given by St. Bernhard, *Sermones de tempore: De adventu Domini, ser. iii* (Migne, 183, 45/4 B), *Beatus, in quo Sapientia aedificat sibi domum, excidens columnas septem. Beata anima, quae sedes est Sapientiae. Quenam est illa? Anima utique justi. Merito plane, quia justitia et judicium praeparatio sedis tuae (Ps. lxxxviii. 15)... Justitia virtus est, quod suum est unicuique tribuens. Tribue ergo tribus quae sua sunt. Redde superiori, redde inferiori, redde aequali cuique quod debes, et digne celebras adventum Christi, parans ei in justitia sedem suam. Redde, inquam, reverentiam praelato, et obedientiam; quarum altera cordis, altera corporis est. Nec enim sufficit exterius obtemperare majoribus nostris, nisi ex intimo cordis affectu sublimiter sentiamus de eis...;* Ib. 5, *Sic et fratribus nostris, inter quos vivimus, ipso jure fraternitatis et societatis humanae consilii sumus et auxiliis debitores. Haec enim volumus ut et ipsi nobis impendant: consilium, quo erudiatur ignorantia nostra; auxilium, quo juretur infirmitas nostra...;* Ib. 6, *Porro si cui forte praelatus es, huic sine dubio teneris debitor sollicitudinis amplioris. Exigit a te et ipse custodiam et disciplinam. Custodiam quidem ut possit carere peccatum, disciplinam vero, ut quod minus cavit, minime maneat impunitum. Quod etsi nemini fratribus praeesse videris, habes tamen sub te, cui custodiam hanc et disciplinam oporteat exhiberi. Dico autem corpus tuum, quod sine dubio regendum accepit spiritus tuus. Debes ei custodiam, ut non regnet in eo peccatum, nec membra tua arma fiant iniquitati. Debes ei disciplinam, ut dignos faciat poenitentiae fructus, castigatus et subditus servituti. Longe tamen graviori et periculosiori debito tenentur astricti, qui pro multis animabus reddituri sunt rationem... Quod si priora quoque quatuor non defuerint, dico autem erga praelatos reverentiam et obedientiam, consilium et auxilium erga fratres, quod ad justitiam pertinet non imparatam sedem inveniet Sapientia.—Ib. 7, Et fortassis hae videantur sex columnae, quas excidit in ipsa domo, quam aedificavit sibi: et septima quoque quaerenda est, si forte et eam nobis notum facere ipsa dignetur. Quid vero prohibet sicut sex in justitia, septimam quoque intelligi in judicio? Neque enim justitia sola, sed justitia, inquit, et judicium praeparatio sedis tuae (Ps. lxxxviii. 15).—Denique si praelatis, et aequalibus, et inferioribus reddimus quod oportet, nihilne accipiet Deus?*

11. þat bieð ðo seuen hali miktes ðe we hier teforen habbeð gespeken, &c.; They are the so-called seven gifts of the Holy Spirit: *timor Domini*, p. 59; *pietas*, p. 63; *scientia*, p. 65; *consilium*, p. 71; *fortitudo*, p. 81; *intellectus*, p. 85; *sapientia*. Cf. Wulfstán's Hom. 50 seq. and 56 seq., where they are enumerated after Is. xi. 2, *Et requiescat super eum Spiritus Domini; spiritus sapientiae, et intellectus, spiritus consilii, et fortitudinis, spiritus scientiae, et pietatis; ib. 3, et replebit eum spiritus timoris Domini.*

13. godes dradnesse, &c. Cf. 59/19 seq. and note.

15 seq.=Gen. xxviii. 17 (the words of Jacob after his wonderful dream).

19. He is Christ, who is called *Sapientia Dei, Verbum Dei* (*λόγος*) in 1. 18. Cf. above p. 25/14 and note.

19 seq.=John xiv. 23. It continues: *Sermonem meum servabit, et Pater meus diligit eum, et ad eum reniemus, et mansionem apud eum faciemus.*

P. 93, l. 5 seq. Cf. Gregorius in vii Psalms poenit. Expos., Ps. xxxvii.

(Migne, 79/569 B), *Sicut jam dictum est, per ossa virtutes accipimus, quia sine eis nullum in anima robur habemus.*

11. = Ps. lxxii. 23 (lxxiii. 22).

12. *sod seggen.* See Fuhrmann, p. 52 seq.

14. = Ps. lxii. 2 (lxiii. 1). The Vulgate reads: . . . *quam multipliciter tibi caro mea.*

17. *his biliue, ðe ic . . . mid mine swote bijatt,* is probably an allusion to Gen. iii. 19, *In sudore vultus tui vesceris pane (tuo).*

18 seq. The same request, see p. 47/14 seq.

22 seq. = I Cor. iii. 17, *Templum enim Dei sanctum est, quod estis vos.*

24 seq. is not “*ðar after,*” but the beginning of this verse.

28 seq. = I Cor. iii. 11.

31 seq. = Matth. xvi. 16.

P. 95, l. 2-14. Cf. note to p. 91/9.

9. *beloked* ought to have been translated “looks to.”

10. *wiðinnen and wiðuten.* See *wiþinnen* and *wiþputenn*, Orm. 1603, 12156, and cf. Fuhrmann, p. 36.

*ðe is alre kiningene kyng,* is the biblical *rex regum.* Cf. I Tim. vi. 15; Apoc. xvii. 14, xix. 16. It occurs again on p. 141/26. For more examples see Mätzner, i. p. 416.

20. *spiraculum vite* is taken from Gen. ii. 7.

22. *al swo hie ðe is godes aȝen anlicnesse.* Cf. Gen. i. 27, *Et creavit Deus hominem ad imaginem suam, etc.*—Sap. ii. 23, *Quoniam Deus creavit hominem inexterminabilem, et ad imaginem similitudinis sua fecit illum.*—Sirach xvii. 1, *Deus creavit de terra hominem, et secundum imaginem suam fecit illum.*

24. *on hungre & on ðurst.* Cf. OE. *hunger* & *þurst*, Gen. 802; Guth. 246; Cri. 1661.—ME. (Mätzner, ii. p. 525): *hunger* & *þurst*, OEH. i. 33.—*þ. & h., ib. 79.*—*chele & h., þ. & stench,* ib. ii. 173.—*All hisse hunngerr & hisse þrisst,* Orm. 5688.—*ne honger ne þorst,* Ayenb. p. 75.—*Of hard honqur & þirst,* Alex. & Dind. 1028.—*honnger & þurst,* Harr. of Hell, 50 (Digby MS.).—I add from Orm., *Wijþ chele & þrisst & hunngerr,* 1615.—*Wijþ pine off þ. & h.,* 3735.—*Wijþ swinnc, wij h., & wijþ þ.,* 5524.—*þiss h. & tiss þ.,* 5682.—*I chele, i þ., inn h.,* 18179.

26. *þat he wot ðe wot alle þing.* Cf. p. 75/2, *He it wot, ðe all wot,* and 143/4.

30. *non swo god leiȝe se teares.* Cf. Anselmus, Medit. in Ps. Miserere (Migne, 158/826), *lava lacrymarum lixivio calido et amaro per singulas noctes conscientiae meae stratum.*

31 seq. Contains an allusion to the parable of the royal marriage feast, Matth. xxii. 1-14.—*ðat faire serud of charite* is the *vestis nuptialis*, verse 11 seq. Cf. Godefridi Abbatis Hom. domin. aestivales, hom. lxxxix (Migne, 174/615), *Sancti Patres et doctores per restem nuptialem intelligendam esse dixerunt veram et perfectam charitatem, quod et nos credimus et intelligimus.*

P. 97, l. 7. *on his fuder swider hand.* Cf. the Apostolic Creed, *Sedet ad dextram Dei Patris omnipotentis.*

18. *wat wel.* Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 56.

19 seq. = Ps. lxxv. 3 (lxxvi. 2).

21 seq. = Gal. v. 17.

25 seq. = Ib. *haec enim sibi inricem adversantur, ut non q., etc.*

P. 99, l. 3. *to healden and to haben.* Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 28.

6 seq. are an allusion to the song of the angels, Luke ii. 14, . . . *et in terra pax hominibus bonae vol.*

10. seq.=Ps. cxviii. 165 (cxix. 165).

14 seq. See Matth. x. 5 seqq., Luke x. 1-16.

16 seq.=Matth. x. 12, *Intrantes autem in domum, salutate eam, dicentes: "P. h. d.!"* and Luke x. 5, *In quamcunque domum intraveritis, primum dicite: "P. h. d."*

18-20. Cf. ib. 6, *Et si ibi fuerit filius pacis, requiescat super illum pax vestra; sin autem, ad vos revertetur.*

23 seq. Cf. Hugo of St. Victor, *De Anima*, l. iv. c. 13 (Migne, 177/185 B), *Contra quem [viz. diabolum] et ejus satellites pater idem, . . . domum suam forti custodia muniens, Prudentiam in primo aditu constituat, quae discernat quid sit admittendum, quid vitandum, quid excludendum.* See above, note to p. 17/12, on this allegory. (The father is the soul, the house is the conscience.)

P. 101, l. 7 seq.=Matth. xii. 34; Luke vi. 45.

17 seq.=Matth. x. 16.

19. is taken from the Physiologus. Cf. Lauchert, *Geschichte des Phys.*, Strassburg, 1889, and Reinsch, *Le Bestiaire*, Leipzig, 1890. The Greek text (Lauchert, p. 243/34 seq.) says:—*Τετάρτη φύσις τοῦ ὄφεως. ὅταν ἐπέλθῃ αὐτῷ ἀνθρωπος, θέλων αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι, τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ ὅλον εἰς θάνατον παραδίδωσι, τὴν κεφαλὴν μόνην φυλάσσων.* But the following moral application is quite different from that of our author. The Latin translation (in Cahier et Martin, *Mélanges d'Archéologie*, iv, Paris, 1856, p. 68 seq.) runs, *De IV. natura serpentis. Quando reverit homo et voluerit occidere eum, totum corpus tradit, caput autem custodit.* Cf. also OEH. ii. 195/17 seq., *Est equidem genus serpentum quod, cum timet periculum, occultat caput sub corpore, et corpus obicit periculo.*

33.=Ps. xvi. 8 (xvii. 8).

P. 103, l. 1 seq. *scild me fram alle ðes kennes eueles ðe cumed fro ðe dieule* is a variation of the text, ib. 9, *a facie impiorum, qui me afflixerunt.*

6. *bien* is to be supplied as on p. 117/6, 139/4, 147/6.

Supply *þolice* after *harm.*

12. *Syon, þat is tokned "Seawinge."* This interpretation of סִיּוֹן is given by Hieronymus, *Liber de Nominibus Hebraicis* (Migne, 23/863), *Sion, specula, vel speculator, sive scopulus.*—Id. *De Situ et Nomin. Loc. Hebraic.* (l. c. p. 970), *Sion, mons urbis Jerusalem.*—Since Austin it is generally interpreted “*Speculatio*” (cf. e. g. Aelfric, Hom. i. p. 210, *Síon is án dún, and héo is gecwden “Scéawung-stów”*), and mystically used of the soul or the Church; but in none of the Fathers I have found the same application as in our author.

14 seq. A similar idea occurs in Boetius, *Consolatio philosophiae*, lib. v (ed. R. Peiper, Lipsiae, 1871, p. 141/67), *Unde non praevidentia sed providentia potius dicitur, quod porro a rebus infinitis constituta quasi ab excelso rerum cacumine cuncta prospiciat.*

23. *ðo werewede gostes ðe waitið ðo soules hier buuen on ðe wolkne.* Cf. Wulfstán's Hom. xlvi. p. 248/23, *ne cépð nán hungriг man náfre his gereordes ná swýðor, þonne þá sceoccan dód þére sáwle. árest stæpð sé móligu déofol tó mid his gefilce and wyle wið þinre sáwle campian and þé upgebrédan délc þéra þinga, þe þú wið god ágylté . . . eall hyt býð þér cíð, and býð mycel gewiun betwéox déoflum and englym. gif þéra misdæda béod*

má, þonne þára óðra, þonne willað þá déoflu habban þú geswenctan sáwle; gif þár béoð gemette má þára góðra weorca, þonne þára óðra, þonne underfóð þá englas þá eadigan sáwle mid myclum lofsange and hig gebringað tó écre blisse. synle þú scealt, lá geornfulla godes cempa, understandan, þæt þú hæfst wið stranyne geméne. eall þis lyft ys full hellicra déofla, þá geondscriðað ealne mīldangeard, &c. The same idea is also found in the beginning of the Old High German poem Muspilli (after Braune, Ahd. Leseb.<sup>3</sup> p. 78) :—

uuanta sár só sih diu sëla in den sind arherit,  
enti si den líkhamun likkan lazzit,  
só quimit ein heri fona himilzungalon,  
5 daz andar fona pehhe : dár págant siu umpi.

uuanta ipu sia daz Satanazes kisindi kiuuinnit,  
daz leitit sia sár dár iru leid uuirdit,  
10 in fâir enti in finstrî, daz ist rehto virinlh ding.

Cf. also Skeat, Notes to Piers Plowman, p. 36/127.

24. *on de wolkne*, would best be translated by “*in the welkin*.”

25. *ne* should probably be corrected into *ðanne*. Cf. foot-note 11.

26. *Quia nullum malum in punitum*. Cf. Innocentii III, papae, De Contemptu mundi, sive de miseria conditionis humanae, lib. iii, c. 15 (Migne, 217/745), *Ipse est iudex justus, . . . qui . . . nullum malum praeterit impunitum*, &c.

28. This is the beginning of an antiphona, used, “*In festo unius virginis non martyris, in laudibus*.” See Breviarium ad usum insignis ecclesiae Eboracensis, vol. ii. p. 66 seq. (Surtees Society, vol. lxxv, 1883). It runs on, *quam tibi dominus preparavit in eternum. Hec est virgo sapiens quam dominus vigilantem invenit*.

P. 105, l. 6.=Ps. lxxxviii. 15 (lxxxix. 14). The Vulgate has *tuae* instead of *ejas*. But cf. xcvi. 2 (xcvii. 2), *justitiu et judicium correctio sedis ejus*.

7 seq. *Anima justi*, &c. This sentence is frequently quoted as a biblical one by the Fathers (e.g. St. Austin, Gregory, Paschasius Radbertus, Bernhard, &c.), and seems to be an early (Itala?) translation of Prov. xii. 23, where the LXX have: ‘Ανὴρ συνετὸς θρόνος αἰσθήσεως.

12 seq.=Ps. cxlii. 2 (cxliii. 2).

16. The “bright angel” is Lucifer. Cf. above, note to p. 5/8.

17. *hie brohte Criste to ðe deaðe*. Cf. Zupitz, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 390/442.

18. *Morte morieris*=Gen. ii. 17.

18 seq. *Ne scall ðar non albersten*, &c. Cf. note to p. 7/19.

20 seq. *wandian* means “*vereri, negligere*, to be afraid of, to avoid.”

22.=1 Cor. xi. 31, *Quod si nosmetipsos dijudicaremus, non utique judicaremur.*

30. *Mihi vindictam*. Cf. note to p. 77/17.

33. *Ne dicuel ne mann*. Cf. OE. *déofla* & *monna*, Cri. 1628.

P. 107, l. 5 seq. Cf. the book *De Anima*, l. c. (see note to p. 99/23), *Secus hanc [viz. Prudentiam], Fortitudo locetur, ut hostes, quos Prudentia venire nuntiaverit, repellat*.

7. Cf. Ps. ix. 4 (lx. 3), *Deluxisti me, quia factus es spes mea: turris fortitudinis a facie inimici*.

13. The semicolon after *þing* is wrong, for *oðer* means here “either.” In the translation read accordingly: “overdone thing on either side.”

18 seq. Cf. Prinke of Consc. 7481, *Bot als a bathe of water, nouther hate ne cald*.—For the same combination cf. OE. *hát* & *ceald*, Dan. 377; Dôm. 106; Sat. 132; and Mätzner, i. p. 388: *ne to chald ne to hot*, Ayenb. p. 153.—*oðer allunge cold, oðer hot mid alle*, Ancr. R. p. 400.—*ne wel chald be poer, ne wel hot*, Ayenb. p. 170. & *chald & hot*, ib. p. 139.—*þe hattore loue, þe caldore care*, Holy Rood, p. 143.—*Wijþ hat & kuld*, Orm. 3733.—*hang in colde & in hote*, Langt. p. 50.—Id. ii. 437: *Hot & cold*, Harr. of Hell, 50.—*Of cold of hot*, Gower i. 36.—*Neiþer in hoot ne coolde*, Hymns to the Virgin, p. 46.

P. 109, l. 1 seq. Cf. above note to p. 7/19.

4. *ealde & þunge*. Cf. R. Meyer, p. 287; Breul, Sir Gowther, p. 192/758; Kaluza, Libeaus Desconus, p. 177/952. Brandl, Thomas of Erceldoune, gives other specimens of coupled contrasts on p. 137/423.

5. On *hwæðer . . . ðe . . . ðe* cf. Mätzner, Engl. Gr.<sup>3</sup> iii. p. 388 seq.

6. *ðe heui ðe liht*. Cf. Orm. 4500, . . . *itt iss nohht lihht To betenn hefȝ sinne*.

7. Cf. Philip. ii. 8, . . . *factus obediens usque ad mortem, mortem autem crucis*.

19 seq. *hie falleð mid ða bliude iu to ðan pette*, &c. Cf. Matth. xv. 14, *Sinete illos! caeci sunt, et duces caecorum. Caecus autem, si caeco ducatum praestet, ambo in foveam cadunt*.—Luke vi. 39, *Dicebat autem illis et similitudinem: "Numquid potest caecus caecum ducere? Nonne ambo in foveam cadunt?"*

20 seq.=Is. lvi. 10, *Speculatori ejus caeci omnes, nescierunt universi; canes muti non valentes latrare, videntes vanas, dormientes, et amantes somnia*.—Earlier, Hieronymus, Comment. in Isaiam, lib. xv. c. 56 (Migne, 24/563 seq.), combines this passage with those words of Christ.

22 seq. *For ðe luue of godd*, &c. I do not understand this sentence, nor am I able to find out its connection with the preceding one.

24 seq. Cf. Gen. xv. 6, *Credidit Abram Deo, et reputatum est illi ad justitiam*.—Ib. xii. 3, . . . *Atque in te benedicentur universae cognationes terrae*.—Ib. xxii. 18, *Et benedicentur in semine tuo omnes gentes terrae, quia obedisti voci meae*.

27.=Gen. xii. 1, *Dixit autem Dominus ad Abram: "Egredere de terra tua, et de cognatione tua, et de domo patris tui; et veni in terram, quam monstrabo tibi."*

32 seq. Cf. the same allegorical application by Ambrosius, De Abraham, lib. i. c. ii. 4 (Migne, 14/443), “*Exi de cognatione tua:*” *consideremus ne forte hoc sit exire de terra sua, de hujus terrae, hoc est, de corporis nostri quadam commoratione egredi; . . . et de illecebris et delcetationibus corporalibus quas velut cognatas animae nostrae dixit, quam compati necesse est corpori, donec ejus colligata vinculo adhaeret. Ergo exire de conversatione terrena, et saecularibus oblectamentis et superioris vitae moribus atque actibus debemus; ut non solum loca, sed etiam nosmetipsos mutemus. Si cupimus adhaerere Christo, deseramus corruptibilia. Sunt autem corruptibilia in nobis caro, delectatio, vox obnoxia passionibus corporalibus, &c.*—Beda, Hexaëmeron, lib. iii (Migne, 91/137), *Nam et hoc quod ille jesus exiit de terra et cognatione et de domo patris sui, universis promissionis ipsius filiis, in quibus et nos sumus, constat imitandum. Egredimur quippe de terra nostra, cum carnis voluptates abdicamus; de cognatione nostra, cum vitiis omnibus cum quibus*

*nati sumus, in quantum hominibus possibile est, nos exuere studemus; de domo patris nostri, cum ipsum mundum relinquere cum principe suo diabolo vitae coelestis amore contendimus.*—Idem, in Pentateuchum Comment. Genesis, c. xii (l. c. 230), *Ad illius quoque exemplum nobis exendum est de terra nostra, id est, de facultatibus hujus mundi. Et de cognatione nostra, de conversatione et moribus, rituisque prioribus, quae nobis a nativitate velut consanguinitate conjuncta sunt. Et de domo patris nostri, id est, de omni memoria mundi hujus velut gentilitate, ut renuntiantes possimus dilatari in populum Dei, et terram coelestis repromotionis cum advenerit tempus, introduci.*—The same Isidorus, quoted by Walafrid Strabo, Glossa ord. (Migne, 113/116), Gen. c. xii.—Cf. finally Alcuini Interrogationes Sigeulfi in Genesin (Anglia, vii. p. 41), [*CLIV.*] *Quid in tribus illis egressionibus intelligendum est, in quibus praecipitur a Domino Abrahae ut egrediatur de terra sua, et de cognatione sua, et de domo patris sui? R[esponsio]. Nihil aliud nisi nobis egrediendum esse de terreno homine, et de cognitione ritiorum nostrorum, et de domo patris, id est, mundo, qui diaboli domus dicitur, ut in Psalmo: Oblitiscere populum tuum, et domum patris tui [Ps. xliv. 11].*

34. *iboren & ec ifedd.* Cf. Mätzner, iii. p. 24: *boren & yfed*, Lyr. P. p. 110. P. 111, l. 4 seq.=John xii. 31.

9. *ðat lond of ðare heuenliche Ierusalem.* Cf. Gal. iv. 26, *Illa autem, quae sursum est Jérusalem, libera est, quae est mater nostra.*—Heb. xii. 22, *Sed accessistis ad Sion montem, et civitatem Dei viventis, Jérusalem coelestem, . . .*—Apoc. iii. 12, . . . *Et nomen cœritatis Dei mei novae Jérusalem, quae descendit de coelo a Deo meo, . . .*—Ib. xxi. 2, *Et ego Ioannes vidi sanctam civitatem Jérusalem novam, descendentem de coelo a Deo, . . .*

9 seq. Cf. Gen. xxii. 1, *Quae postquam gesta sunt, tentavit Deus Abraham, et dixit ad eum: "Abraham, Abraham!" At ille respondit: "Adsum."*—Ib. 2, *Ait illi: "Tolle filium tuum unigenitum, quem diligis, Isaac, et vade in terram visionis; atque ibi offeres cum in holocaustum super unum montium, quem monstravero tibi."*

13. *be his rihte spuse, viz. Sara.*

13 seq. *ðat was bizezen on his michele ielde.* Cf. Gen. xxi. 5, *Cum centum esset annorum; hac quippe aetate patris, natus est Isaac.*

14. *Isaac, þat is, blisse.* Cf. Beda's Hexaëmeron, lib. iv (Migne, 91/185), *Isaac interpretatur Risis sire Gaudium.*

26 seq. See John xi. 1 seq.

27 seq. That Lazarus was raised from two deaths is also said in the Blickling Homilies, p. 77/8 seq., & *þá uulélan noldan gefencean þæt Drihten hine mikte eft áwecccean, swá hé hine ár of sáwle déaþe áwealte þurh þone mægenþrym.*

28 seq. See John viii. 3-11.

31 seq. See Matth. xxvi. 58, 69-75; Mark xiv. 54, 66-72; Luke xxii. 54-62; John xviii. 15-18, 25-27. Especially Luke xxii. 61, *Et conversus Dominus resperit Petrum . . .*; ib. 62, *Et egressus foras Petrus flevit amare.*

33 seq. See Luke xxiii. 39-43.

P. 113, l. 1. Cf. ib. 43, *Et dixit illi Jesus: "Amen, dico tibi, hodie tecum eris in paradiso!"*

4. = Luke vi. 36, *Estote ergo misericordes, sicut et Pater vester misericors est*

5 seq.=Matth. v. 7. *Consequentur* is the wanting word.

8. seq.=Ps. lxxxiv. 11 (lxxxv. 10).

9. *Sōð, þat is, godl.* Cf. i John v. 6, . . . *Et spiritus est, qui testificatur, quoniam Christus est veritas.*

12. The following allegory of the four Virtues, disputing before God about man's redemption, was a favourite subject of medieval literature. Cf. *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, xvii. 43 seq., xxi. 414, xxiii. 184, xxiv. 389, xxv. 128; *Herrig's Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen*, xxxiii. Jahrgang, 62. Band, p. 376-379; E. Schröder, *Das Anegenge (Quellen u. Forschungen)*, Strassburg, 1881, p. 55 seq.; C. Raab, *Über vier allegor. Motive in der lat. u. deutschen Lit. des Mittelalters*, Leoben, 1885 (Programm); *Speculum vitae humanae*, ed. minor, Halle, 1889 (Braune's Neudrucke, nr. 79 und 80), p. xxxi seq.; Skeat, Notes to *Piers Plowman*, p. 405/120.—In our text the tale occurs for the first time in ME. literature; later on we find it in:—

(1) The Romance of Chasteau d'Amour, a metrical version of Robert Grosseteste's French poem by "a monk of Sallay;" edited from the Egerton MS. 927 by M. Cooke for the Caxton Soc. (No. 15, R. Grossetete Carmina Anglo-Normannica. R. G.'s Chasteau d'Amour, &c.), London 1852, p. 133 seq. The allegory is on p. 138/148 seq.

(2) Castel off Loue, another version of the same, ed. from the Vernon and the Add. MS. 22283 of the Brit. Mus. by R. Fr. Weymouth for the Philol. Soc., London and Berlin, 1864 (see our story p. 13/275 seq.), and in the Minor Poems of the Vernon MS. ed. by Horstmann, for the E.E.T.S. On these two versions see Haase, "Die altengl. Bearbeitungen von Grosseteste's 'Chasteau d'Amour' verglichen mit der Quelle," in *Anglia*, xii. p. 311 seq., espec. p. 325 seq.

(3) The Cursor Mundi, ed. Morris, part ii. p. 549/9517 seq. (= pt. v. p. 1664).—Cf. Haenisch, Inquiry into the sources of the "Cursor Mundi," Dissert. Breslau, 1884, p. 23 seq. [now in Part vii of the C. M.].

(4) Will. Langland's Vision of Piers the Plowman, ed. Skeat, vol. ii, B-text, passus xviii. p. 328 seq. verse 112-227, and p. 341 seq. verses 406-424; vol. iii, C-text, pass. xxi. p. 373 seq. verses 117-239, and p. 393 seq. verses 453-471.

(5) De Principio Creationis Mundi, a poem of 440 short rhyme-pairs, edited from the Ash. MS. 61 by Horstmann, Altengl. Legenden, Neue Folge, Heilbronn, 1881, p. 349 seq. The allegory begins with verse 223.

(6) In Lydgate's Life of our Lady, late published in "English Religious Literature," No. 2, London 1871.

(7) The eleventh play, "The Salutation and Conception" of the Coventry Mysteries, ed. Halliwell, "Ludus Coventriæ," London, 1841, p. 105 seq.

(8) The Morality of the Castel of Perseveraunse. Cf. ten Brink, Geschichte der engl. Litter. ii. 311 seq.; Pollard, English Miracle Plays, &c. Oxford, 1890, pp. xlvi, 64, and 197.

(9) Walter Kennedy's Poem "The passion of Christ," ed. by D. Laing in *The Poems of Will. Dunbar*, vol. ii. Edinb. 1834, p. 97 seq. The story is told in str. 5-7, p. 101 (cf. note p. 450).

(10) A prose translation of the *Speculum Vitae Christi*, ed. by Will. Hone, *Ancient Mysteries*, London, 1823, p. 73 seq. as "Council of the Trinity" from a vellum MS. in his possession.

18. See Gen. ii. 17, *De ligno autem scientiae boni et mali ne comedas. In quocumque enim die comedeleris ex eo, morte morieris.*

22. = Gen. i. 26, where *nostram* is added.

34. Cf. p. 7/20 and note.
- P. 115, l. 5. *ðin handiwerc.* Cf. note to p. 13/7.
8. *welle of alle godnesse.* Cf. OEH. ii. 199/5, *ure drihten . . . þe is alre lemene fader and welle of alle mihtin.*
29. Cf. above, p. 67/9.
- 31 seq. Cf. above, note to p. 109/25.
- 33.=Ps. cxxxii. 11 (cxxxi. 11).
- P. 117, l. 2.=Ps. ii. 7, which continues *es tu, ego hodie genui te.*
5. Cf. note to p. 25/14, and Aelfric's Hom. ii. 6, . . . and his *Wisdóm, þæt is, his Sunu, wæs áfre of him ácenned, búton álcere méder. þeos ácennednys, þe wé nú tó-dæg wurðiað, wæs of eorðlicere méder, búton álcum eorðlicum fæder.*
- 8.=Ps. ii. 8, *Postula a me, et dabo tibi gentes haereditatem tuam, et possessionem tuam terminos terrae;* ib. 9, *Reges eos in virga ferrea,* &c.
- 12 seq. are taken from Ps. xxxix. 7-9 (xl. 6-8) and Heb. x. 5-10, where the passage is applied to Christ. The Vulgate has (Ps. xxxix.), 7, *Sacrificium et oblationem noluisti; aures autem perfecisti mihi. Holocaustum et pro peccato non postulasti;* ib. 8, *Tunc dixi: "Ecce venio! In capite libri scriptum est de me;* ib. 9, *Ut facerem voluntatem tuam; Deus meus, volui, et legem tuam in medio cordis mei.—Heb. x. 5, Ideo ingrediens mundum dicit: "Hostiam et oblationem noluisti; corpus autem aptasti mihi;"* ib. 6, *Holocausta pro peccato non tibi placuerunt;* ib. 7, *tunc dixi: "Ecce venio;" in capite libri scriptum est de me, "ut faciam, Deus! voluntatem tuam;"* ib. 8, *Superius dicens: "Quia hostias, et oblationes, et holocausta pro peccato noluisti, nec placita sunt tibi," quae secundum legem offeruntur;* ib. 9, *Tunc dixi: "Ecce! venio, ut faciam, Deus! voluntatem tuam."* Aufert primum, ut sequens statuat; ib. 10, *In qua voluntate sanctificati sumus per oblationem corporis Jesu Christi semel.*
21. *te bien hersum gold anon to ðe deade.* Cf. note to p. 109/7.
- 22.=Ps. lxxxiv. 11 (lxxxv. 10).
- 24.=Ib. 12 (11).
- 26.=Gen. iii. 17.
- 28.=Ps. lxxxiv. 2 (lxxxv. 1).
- 28 seq.=Luke i. 28, *Et ingressus Angelus ad eam dixit: "Ave, gratia plena! Dominus tecum! Benedicta tu in mulieribus!"* This is confused with the words of Elizabeth, ib. 42, *"Benedicta tu inter mulieres, et benedictus fructus ventris tui!"* as we find it still in the *Ave Maria* of the Roman Church.
34. *he ðe was wisdom him self.* Cf. note to p. 25/14.
- 34 seq. This parallel between Eve and St. Mary is very frequent in the Fathers. Cf. Skeat, Notes to Piers Plowman, p. 151/250; Schröder, Das Anegenge, Strassburg, 1881 (QF. xliv), p. 64; Breul, Engl. St. xiv. 406/10.
- P. 119, l. 1 seq. The forbidden tree of paradise and the holy cross are contrasted earlier in the Evangelium Nicodemi, pars ii (Descensus Christi ad inferos), c. vii (Tischendorf<sup>2</sup>, p. 401), where Inferus says to Satan: *"Illas tuas divitias quas acquisieras per lignum praevericationis et paradisi amissionem, nunc per lignum crucis perdidisti, &c.* They are also compared in OEH. i. 129/9: *ac him þuh te bicumelic þet we, þe weren þurh þe treo forgult in to helle, weren eft þurh þet treo of þere rode alesede.*
6. *ðane ealde dieuel.* Further examples of this and similar expressions are

given by Mätzner, i. p. 60/5 and 608 (*He . . . schrencte þen alde deouel*, Leg. St. Kath. 1189).

*he was hersum.* Cf. note to p. 109/7.

9. *mid his eizene iseih.* Cf. Zupitza, Engl. Stud. xiii. p. 392/458, and in our text 125/9 and 16.—On this contrast between Adam and Christ, cf. Schröder, l. c.

21. *On ða watere, &c.* Cf. Ælfric, Hom. ii. 260/14: *þæt wæter witodlice wæs ure fullaht, on ðám béoð ádwægene ðeoda menigfraz fyrmlicere synne ðæs frumseapean mannes.*—OEH. i. 283/31: *þe water þat te world wesched of sake and of sunne.*—The Pearl, 652:—

*þe water is baptem, þe soþe to telle,  
þat folȝed þe glayue so grymly grounde,  
þat waschez away þe gyltez felle,  
þat Adam wythinne deth rus drounde.*

For further parallels cf. Elard Hugo Meyer, *Völuspa*, Berlin, 1889, p. 121 seq.

26. *he ðe was soð lif.* Cf. John xiv. 6, *Dicit ei Jesus: "Ego sum via, et veritas, et vita," &c.*

29 seq.=Matth. xvii. 5.

P. 121, l. 1 seq. Cf. John xiv. 3, “*Et si abiero, et praeparavero robis locum, iterum venio, et accipiam vos ad me ipsum, ut, ubi sum ego, et vos sitis.*”

6. *flū* was to be expanded as *flum*, see Mätzner, ii. p. 144, who gives numerous examples of the phrase *flum Jordan*. Cf. also Zupitza, Notes to Guy, p. 428/8712.

6 seq.=Matth. iv. 17, *Exinde coepit Jesus praedicare, et dicere: "Poen."* &c.

12. I have not succeeded in finding this passage, but cf. Ambrosius, Sermo xxv (Migne, 17/677), *Poenitentia est et mala praeterita plangere, et plangenda iterum non committere.*—Gregorius, Homil. in Evangelia, lib. ii. hom. xxxiv (Migne, 76/1256), *Poenitentiam quippe agere est et perpetrata mala plangere, et plangenda non perpetrare.* Both are quoted by Vincentius Bellovacensis in his *Speculum Morale*, lib. iii, pars x, distinctio 1 (edition of the Benedictines, Duaci 1624, tom. iii, p. 1405).

15 is found in the Pseudo-Augustinean Book, *De vera et falsa poenitentia*, c. xix (Migne, 40/1128), *Poenitere enim est, poenam tenere: ut semper puniat in se ulciscendo, quod commisit peccando.*

17-23 is again a quotation from an unknown source.

25. *ðe* is construed *ἀπὸ κοινοῦ* as object to *nacoureð* and subject to *is forð ȝegan.*

30 seq. The author here gives a popular etymology of *andetnesse*, which must be attributed to, and is easily explained by, his dialect. In Old English, of course, *andetnes*, *and(h)ettan* (on which cf. Paul-Braune's Beiträge, vii. 121 seq.) had nothing to do with *undylltan*.

P. 123, l. 1. Is. xlivi. 26, where the Vulgate reads, *narra, si quid habes, ut justificeris*, but the LXX, *λέγε σὺ τὰ ἀνομίας σου πρῶτος, ἵνα δικαιωθῆσ.*

4 seq. are taken again from the Pseudo-Augustinean Book, *De vera et falsa poenitentia* (cf. above note to 121/15), c. x (Migne, 40/1122), *Sed qui per vos peccastis, per vos erubescatis. Erubescientia enim ipsa partem habet remissionis, &c.*

7 seq. Cf. ib., *Fit enim per confessionem veniale, quod criminale erat in operatione.*

10 seq.=Ps. cv. 1 (cvi. 1), cvi. 1 (cvii. 1), cxvii. 1 (cxviii. 1), cxxxv. 1 (cxxxvi. 1). It ends: *quoniam in saeculum misericordia ejus.*

14 seq. *We findeð on ðe hali write, &c.* The same book is meant as above sub 4, c. x, *Tanta itaque vis confessionis est, ut si deest sacerdos, confiteatur proximo. Saepe enim contingit, quod poenitens non potest confiteri coram sacerdote, quem desideranti nec locus nec tempus offert. Et si ille cui confitebitur potestatem solvendi non habet, fit tamen dignus venia, ex desiderio sacerdotis, qui socio confitetur turpitudinem criminis. . . . Unde patet Deum ad cor respicere, dum ex necessitate prohibentur ad sacerdotes pervenire. Saepe quidem eos quaerunt sani et laeti: sed dum quaerunt et antequam perveniant ad eos, moriuntur.*

21 seq. Cf. Sirach v. 5, *De propitiatio peccato noli esse sine metu, neque adjicias peccatum super peccatum.* Ib. 6, *Et ne dicas: "Miseratio Domini magna est, multitudinis peccatorum meorum miserebitur."*

27. *ne beneðen . . . , ne abuuen.* Cf. OE. *ufan* & *neðone*, Gen. 375; Met. 20/141.—Mätzner, i. p. 9 has: *Her bineðen & þund abuuen*, Gen. & Ex. 9.—*What above, what bynethe*, Pop. Sc. 87.—*Bathe fra aboven & fra bynþe*, Hamp. 611.—Id. 255: *buuen ba & bineðen*, St. Marher. p. 4.—*Brod use scheld buuen . . . & neruh bineðen*, Ancr. R. p. 390.—*buuen, & eft seoððen bineopen*, Laȝ. iii. 15.—*bothe aboven & benethen*, Maund. p. 158.—*His hore bineðe & him abuuen*, Gen. & Ex. 4081.—*Ofe heo weren buenne, & ofte binoðen*, Laȝ. i. 160.—*He is buuen us & bineþen*, OEH. 165.—Ib. 362: *buuen ba & bineðen*, St. Marher. p. 4.—*He is buuen us & bineþen*, Mor. Ode, st. 44.

28. *wat wel.* Cf. Fuhrmann, p. 56.

32 seq.=Is. lii. 11.

P. 125, l. 1 seq.=Ps. cxviii. 11 (cxix. 11).

4 seq. Cf. Luke ii. 19, *Maria autem conservabat omnia verba haec, conferens in corde suo.*

7.=Matth. v. 8.

9 seq. Cf. Augustinus, *De Sermone Domini in monte* sec. Matthæum, lib. ii. c. ii. 8 (Migne, 34/1232), *Quam ergo stulti sunt qui Deum istis exterioribus oculis quaerunt, cum corde videatur, sicut alibi scriptum est, "Et in simplicitate cordis quaerite illum"* (Sup. i. 1). *Hoc est enim mundum eorū, quod est simplex cor: et quemadmodum lumen hoc rideri non potest, nisi oculis mundis; ita nec Deus ridentur, nisi mundum sit illud quo rideri potest.*

14 seq. Cf. Liber de Spiritu et Anima, c. xxxviii (Migne, 40/809), *Ratio est quaedam vis animae, quae omnia discernit et judicat; . . . Intellectus est rerum vere existentium perceptio.*

23. *sunne & mone.* Cf. Meyer, p. 287.

28 seq.=Ps. ii. 12, *Apprehendite disciplinam, ne quando irascatur Dominus, et pereatis de via justa.*

P. 127, l. 3. *ða ane rihte weiz þe gað to heuene.* Cf. 2 Pet. ii. 15, *Delinquentes rectam viam erraverunt.*

6 seq. = Is. vi. 10, *Excacca cor populi hujus, et aures ejus agrava, et oculos ejus claude; ne forte rideat oculis suis, et auribus suis audiat, et corde suo intelligat, et convertatur, et sanem eum.*

10. *þat ðe blinde lutt ðane blinde.* Cf. note to p. 109/19, and Matth. xxiii. 16, *Vae vobis, duces cacci!* Ib. 24, *Duces cacci, &c.* Rom. ii. 19, *con-*

*ſulis te ipsum esse ducem caecorum, &c.* Ib. 21, *Qui ergo alium doces, te ipsum non doces; qui praedicas non furandum furaris, &c.*

11 seq. *and ec he him lareð, &c.* Cf. Wulfstán's Hom. 55/23, *cweþað eac tó worde þá, ðe syndan stunte, þæt mycel forhæfednes lýtel behealde, ac þæt mete wære mannum gescapen tó ðám ánum, þæt men his scoldan brúcan, and wimman éac tó hæmede þám, ðe þæs lyste.*

12. *ne for wifmanne, ðe godd hauð ȝescapen manne to ȝemoane.* Cf. Gen. ii. 18, *Dixit quoque Dominus Deus: "Non est bonum, esse hominem solum; faciamus ei adjutorium simile sibi."* For the alliteration cf. Mätzner, ii. p. 353: *Monnes imone, OE. Misc. p. 100.—wythoute mannes ymone, Shoreh. p. 118.—of monnes imeane, Hali Meid. p. 25.*

17 seq.=Ps. xii. 4 (xiii. 3), *Illumina oculos meos, ne unquam obliormiam in morte;* ib. 5, *ne quando dicat inimicus meus: "Praevalui adversus eum!" Qui tribulant me, exultabunt, si motus fuero.*

20. *ðe heizere hand.* See Mätzner, ii. pp. 418/2 b and 459/6.

20 seq.=Ps. cxviii. 66 (cxix. 66), which ends, *quia mandatis tuis credidi.*

28 seq.=Matth. v. 39, *"Ego autem dico vobis, non resistere malo; sed si quis te percusserit in dexteram maxillam tuam, præbe illi et alteram.* Ib. 40, *Et ei, qui vult tecum iudicio contendere, et tunicam tuam tollere, dimitte ei et pallium!* Ib. 41, *Et quicunque te angariaverit mille passus, vade cum illo et alia duo!"*—Luke vi. 29, *"Et qui te percudit in maxillam (unam), præbe (illi) et alteram. Et ab eo, qui aufert tibi vestimentum, etiam tunicam noli prohibere."*

32 seq. *wisdom hit sade,* viz. Christ. Cf. note to p. 25/14.

P. 129, l. 1. *wið-uten senne one.* Cf. 51/11, and note.

2 seq.=Prov. xvi. 32, which goes on, *et qui dominatur animo suo, ex-pugnatore urbium.*

7. *on ðe smec-huse of ðine likame.* Cf. (?) Sap. ii. 2, *Quoniam fumus flatus est in naribus nostris; et sermo scintilla ad commovendum cor nostrum;* Ib. 3, *qua extincta, cinis erit corpus nostrum, et spiritus diffundetur tamquam mollis aér, &c.*

14. *maidenhad, ðe foljið ðe hali lombe.* Cf. Apoc. xiv. 4, *Hi sunt, qui cum mulieribus non sunt coquinati; virgines enim sunt. Hi sequuntur Agnum quocunque ierit.*

16 seq. *Hie behet maidenhad to healden.* Cf. note to p. 55/5.

17. *and hie wel it ȝelaste.* According to the traditional doctrine of the Fathers, St. Mary remained a virgin after she was married to Joseph.

19 seq. Cf. Matth. xix. 11, *Qui dixit illis: "Non omnes capiunt verbum istud, sed quibus datum est.* Ib. 12, . . . *et sunt eunuchi, qui se ipsos castraverunt propter regnum coelorum. Qui potest capere, capiat!"*—I Cor. vii. 1, *De quibus autem scripsisti mihi: Bonum est homini mulierem non tangere.* Ib. 7, *Volo enim omnes vos esse, sicut me ipsum; sed unusquisque proprium donum habet ex Deo . . .*—Ib. 8, *Dico autem non nuptis, et viduis: bonum est illis, si sic permaneant, sicut et ego.* Ib. 25, *De virginibus autem præceptum Domini non habeo; consilium autem do, tanquam misericordium consecutus a Domino, ut sim fidelis.* Ib. 38, *Igitur et qui matrimonio jungit virginem suam, bene facit: et qui non jungit, melius facit.*

24.=Matth. xix. 12.

30.=Hebr. xii. 14, *Pacem sequimini cum omnibus, et sanctimoniam, sine qua nemo videbit Deum.*

P. 131, l. 9 seq. I have not found these sayings in St. Austin's works, but cf. Enarrat. in Ps. lxxv. 16, verse 12 (Migne, 36/968), *Quid si enim sit corpus integra, et mente corrupta?* with l. 12 seq., and the same Father's words as quoted in Defensor's Liber Scintillarum (Migne, 88/632), *Nihil prodest virginitas corporis ubi operatur corruptio mentis.*—Ib. Hieronymus, *Nihil prodest carnem habere virginem, si mente quis nupserit.*

17. As Kölbing has shown (Sir Tristrem, p. 137, note 828), *forliggen* is also used of legitimate matrimonial intercourse. The same is certainly meant here, and so we have to translate, "after the copulation."

22 seq.=2 Cor. xi. 2.

25 seq. Cf. note to p. 27/5.

28 seq.=Rom. viii. 35.

P. 133, l. 7 seq. The children of Bethlehem are meant. Cf. Matth. ii. 16. Their festival is the 28th of December, called "Innocents' Day." In the Roman Church, they are canonized as saints.

14.=Prov. xi. 21, where the Vulgate reads *in manu.*

15 seq. Cf. Beda, Super Parabolam Salomonis allegorica Expositio, lib. ii. c. xi (Migne, 91/972), *Qui manum junxit in manu, nil utique operatur. Sed manus in manu, non erit innocens malus, quia etsi ab impia actione manus ad horam subtrahit, cordis tamen innocentiam malus habere non valet. Unde et praemittitur: "Abominale Domino cor prarum."*

21. *bien abuten* means "are intent upon," cf. Mätzner, i. p. 11/3. Cf. also the New English Dictionary, i. p. 29/11, "To be about (for) to do, to be engaged in, to be busied in preparation for, to be scheming, preparing, or intending.

24 seq. Here we find for the first time in English literature a specimen of those rules of behaviour, which later on became a much cultivated and relished branch of popular writing. Cf. The Babees Book, ed. Furnivall (E.E.T.S. 32), especially p. 13, "Urbanitas," 17:—

*Foot and hond þou kepe fulle styll*

*Fro clawyng or trypyngh, hit ys skylle.*

(Cf. l. 31 seq.); and R. Weste's Booke of Demeanor, p. 296/149:—

*And in thy sitting use a meane, as may become thee well,*

*Not straddling, no nor tottering, and dangling like a bell.*

29 seq. *þanne hie wið gode scall speken on hire benes.* Cf. note to p. 141/19.

31. *baðe his handen & hisc fett.* Cf. Mätzner, ii. p. 193 seq.: *bi hondes oder bi fot,* Laȝ. i. 434.—*binden ham swa þe fet & te honden,* Leg. St. Kath. 1866.—*band itt fet & handle,* Orm. 14672.—*mid foton & mid honden,* OEH. ii. 179.—Id. p. 417: *fote & hand,* Ywain & Gaw. 2086.—*Boþe here feet & here handes,* Ass. B. Marie, 713.—*his fet and his hondan,* OEH. i. 23.—*bunden by hond & fete,* Hamp. 3214.

P. 135, l. 1. *pleiȝende mid . . . strawe.* Cf. Cant. Tales, The Maunciple's prologue, 44 seq.:—

"I trowe that ye dronken han wyn ape,  
And that is whan men pleyen with a straw."

13 seq.=1 Pet. ii. 11, *Charissimi! obsecro vos tamquam advenas et peregrinos abstinere vos a carnalibus desideriis, quae militant adversus animam.*

16 seq.=2 Thess. iv. 3 seq., which ends, *in sanctificatione et honore.*  
ȝiet he is a slip, as the apostle above (13) is *St. Peter*, but here *St. Paul.*

22 seq. Cf. ib. 8, *Itaque, qui haec spernit, non hominem spernit, sed Deum;*  
*qui etiam delit Spiritum suum sanctum in nobis.*

P. 137, l. 3 seq. See Jonah iii.

4. *Niniue, ðare muchele burȝh ðe ȝelaste ðrie daȝes fare,* =l. c. 3, et *Ninive erat civitas magna itinere trium dierum.*

8 seq. See Matth. iv. 1, *Tunc Jesus ductus est in desertum a Spiritu, ut tentaretur a diabolo.* Ib. 2, *Et cum jejunasset quadraginta diebus, et quadraginta noctibus, postea esuriit.*—Luke iv. 1, . . . et agebatur a Spiritu in desertum; ib. 2, *diebus quadraginta, et tentabatur a diabolo.* *Et nihil manducavit in diebus illis, &c.*

13 seq. See Exod. xxiv. 18, *Ingressusque Moyses medium nebulae, ascendit in montem; et fuit ibi quadraginta diebus, et quadraginta noctibus.*—Ib. xxxiv. 28, *Fuit ergo ibi cum Domino quadraginta dies et quadraginta noctes; panem non comedit, et aquam non bibit, et scripsit in tabulis verba foederis decem.* Cf. also Deut. ix. 9-18.

14 seq. Cf. 3 (1) Reg. xix. 8, *Qui cum surrexisset, comedit et bibit, et ambulavit in fortitudine cibi illius quadraginta diebus et quadraginta noctibus, usque ad montem Dei Horeb.* The fasting of Christ, Moses, and Elijah is also mentioned, for the same reasons, in Wulfstán's Hom. lv. 285/15 seq. and in Ælfric's Hom. ii. 100.

25. *all þat none.* On noon cf. Skeat, Notes to Piers Plowman, p. 165.

26 seq. To drink during fasting is also forbidden in Wulfstán's Hom. xvii. 102/24 seq., . . . *healde his fæsten swýðe rihtlice, þæt is, þæt défre ánig cristen man ánige dæge ár nóntíde náðor ne ábyrige ne étes ne wátes, búton hit for unhále sý . . .* Ib. 103/8, and *beorge híru manna gehwylc wið oferdruncen him georne, forðám Críst hit forbéad sylf on his godspelle; and witodlice, þeah hwá on dæg gefæste ful lange, gyf hé syððan hine sylfne gedweleð mid gedrynce and mid oferfylle ealles tó swýðe, eal him bið þæt fæsten ídel geworden.*

30 seq.=Philip. iii. 18 seq. The whole passage runs, *Multi enim ambulant, quos saepe dicebam vobis (nunc autem et flens dico) inimicos crucis Christi;* ib. 19, *quorum finis interitus, quorum Deus renter est, et gloria in confusione ipsorum, qui terrena sapiunt.*

33. *icwemen, & him betst hersumen.* Cf. OEH. i. 221/8, *ku hi mugon god hihersamian & him ȝecwemen.*

P. 139, l. 1.=1 Cor. vi. 10, *neque ebriosi, . . . regnum Dei possidebunt.*

4. The same counsel has already been given by St. Austin. Cf. Blickl. Hom. p. 99/12, “*Ic éow hálslige,*” *cwæþ Águstínus, “þæt gé gongan tó byrgenne weligra manna, þonne magon gé gesón sweotole lysene,* &c.

5 seq. Such detailed descriptions of a rotting corpse were a favourite theme of medieval moralists and preachers.

7. *ðe faire fierie.* Mätzner gives (ii. 234): *and maked hir a ful fair fer,* Seuyn Sag. 2603, cf. 2635.

16 seq.=1 Pet. v. 8. The end is, *quia adversarius vester diabolus tanquam leo rugiens circuit, quaerens, quem devoret.*

20 seq. I do not know whence this definition is taken.

28.=2 Cor. ix. 7. The Vulg. has, *hilarem enim datorem, &c.*

30 seq. *Chierche-ȝinges, . . . ne awħ me nauhwer to ȝiuenē, &c.* Cf. Ayenbite of Inwyd, p. 41, *Of þise zennes ne byeþ naȝt kuytte þo þet þe guodes of holy cherche, þe patremoyne of Jesu Crist, despenderþ ine kueade us.*

P. 141, l. 12 seq.=1 John iii. 21, *Charissimi! si cor nostrum non reprehenderit nos, fiduciam habemus ad Deum;* ib. 22, *et quidquid petierimus, accipiemus ab eo.*

14 seq. *ðe godd hated & ðe luvieð* ought to have been translated: "which hates God and loves thee."

19 seq. *Danne we on boke radeð*, &c. Cf. Sermo 302 of the Sermones suppositi S. Augustini (Migne, 39/2324), *Nam cum oramus, ipsi cum Deo loquimur; cum vero legimus, Deus nobiscum loquitur.* A part of this sermon forms ch. v, "De lectionis studio" of Alcuin's Liber de virtutibus et vitiis, where the same sentence occurs (Migne, 101/116). Again, it is quoted as a saying of Isidor in Defensor's Liber Scintillarum, c. 80, "De lectione" (Migne, 88/715).

21 seq. This comparison of prayer with speaking before the king in open court may be an extension from ch. xx of St. Benet's Rule, *Si cum hominibus potentibus volumus aliqua suggestere, non praesumimus nisi cum humilitate et rererentia, quanto magis Domino Deo universorum omni humilitate et puritatis devotione supplicandum est!*

*at te kinge . . . into his halle.* Cf. King Horn, ed. Wissmann, verse 472, *Bifore þe king in halle.*—Havelock, 157, *Bifore þe king into þe halle.*

26. *ðe is alre kinge king.* Cf. above, p. 95/10, and note.

30.=Matth. xxvi. 39. The Vulgate leaves out *vis.*

P. 143, l. 1. =Matth. vi. 6; which continues, *et clauso ostio, ora patrem tuum in abscondito; et pater tuus, qui videt in abscondito, reddet tibi.*

2. *ȝebidden* *ðe* is an old construction with the reflex. dat., cf. Mätzner, i. p. 227/5.

4. *he þe wat . . . alle þing.* Cf. p. 95/26, and note.

5. This interpretation goes back to Hieronymus, Comment. in Ev. Matthaei, lib. i. c. vi (Migne, 26/43), *Sed mihi videtur hoc magis esse praeceptum, ut inclusa pectoris cogitatione, labiisque compressis oremus Dominum, &c.*—Beda, in Matth. Ev. Expos. lib. i. c. vi (Migne, 92/32), *Il est, revertere in mundam cordis conscientiam de visibilibus ad orandum invisibilem Dominum, et claudere ostium carnalium et phantasmatum; . . . ut intimo corde ad Patrem spiritalis dirigatur oratio.*

10.=Matth. xiv. 23. The Vulg. leaves out *Jesus.*

14. Cf. p. 137/10.

16. *hure and hure* ought to have been translated "at least." For the duplication see Mätzner, ii. p. 529.

22.=Ps. cxl. 2 (cxli. 2), *Dirigatur oratio mea sicut incensum in conspectu tuo.*

26.=James v. 16.

28 seq. Cf. ib. 17, *Elias homo erat similis nobis passibilis, et oratione oravit, ut non plueret super terram, et non pluit annos tres et menses sex.* Ib. 18, *Et rursum oravit; et coelum dedit pluviam, et terra dedit fructum suum.* See 3 (1) Reg. xvii. seq.

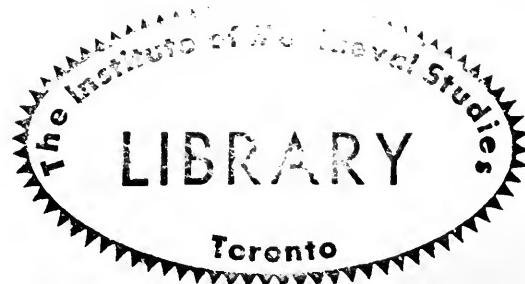
P. 145, l. 3 seq.=Prov. xxviii. 9, *Qui declinat aures suas, &c.*

7.=Is. lviii. 9, *Tunc invocabis, et Dominus exaudiet; clamabis, et dicet: "Ecce adsum!"*

12.=Luke xviii. 13.

24. See Luke xxii. 61, 62. (Cf. also note above to p. 111/31.)

26. See Luke xxiii. 33, 39-43. (Cf. also note to p. 113/1.) The Scripture does not tell us that it was the "thief" on Christ's right hand who was pardoned, but this has been the traditional assumption after the apocryphal "Gesta Pilati" (cf. note to 17/30). They tell us (Tischendorf<sup>2</sup>, cap. x. p. 361 seq.),



*Similiter et duos latrones suspenderunt cum eo, Dismam a dextris et Gestam a sinistris. . . . Unus autem de suspensis latronibus nomine Gestas dixit ei: "Si tu es Christus, libera te ipsum et nos." Respondens autem [D<sup>a</sup>: latro qui a dextra eius suspensus erat nomine] Dismas conturbavit eum. . . . Et dicebat ad Jesum: "Memento mei, domine, in regno tuo." Dixit uatem illi Jesus: "Amen dico tibi quia hodie tecum eris in paradyso."*

27 seq. Cf. above note to p. 85/17.

33. *fordruȝede kierte.* Cf. p. 83/1.

P. 147, l. 3 seq. Cf. with this chapter OEH. i. 155 seq. and ii. 145.

6 seq. = Ps. xli. 4 (xlvi. 3).

9. = Ps. vi. 7 (6).

10 seqq. Cf. Gregorius, in vii Psalmos Poenitent. Expos., Ps. vi. (Migne, 79/556), *Per lectum, conscientiam accipimus; quia sicut in lecto jacentes quiescimus, ita in ea vel legi Dei, vel legi peccati consentimus. Et sicut laberibus pressi in lecto quiescentes reficimur, ita dum mundi hujus adversitatibus premimur, in bona conscientia interius delectamur, . . . Lectum ergo per singulas noctes lavat, qui conscientiam a cogitationibus tenebrosis, lacrymis compunctionis emundat. . . . Rigat ergo lacrymis stratum suum, quia continuo luctu et dolore carnis maculus diluit, et cordis duritiam imbre compunctionis emollit, &c.*—St. Bernhard, In festo omnium sanctorum sermo iii (Migne, 183/467 C), *Hoc est suavissimum animae stratum, quod nullis jam lavet aut riget lacrymis, . . . Hoc plane stratum animae, quod minime jam versatur in infirmitate ejus; . . . Haec est, inquam, animae suarissima et saluberrima requies, conscientia munda, quieta, secura.*—Ayenbite of Inwyd, p. 171, . . . *and ofte mid his teares his bed wesse, þet is, his inwyd.* Cf. also notes to pp. 143/5 and 95/30.

15 seq. See 2 Kings xx. 1-6; Is. xxxviii. 1-5.

16. = Ib. xxxviii. 1.

19. *swiðe lef to libben.* Cf. Patience, 156, *þe lyf is ay swete.*—York Plays, p. 65/279, *lyff is full swete.*—Sprüche des h. Bernhard (Angl. iii. p. 65), 165, *His lif þut wes so lef.*—Every German will at once be reminded of Marquis Posa's words in Schiller's Don Carlos, iv. 21, *O Gott! das Leben ist doch schön.* Cf. also Goethe's Egmont, v, *Süßes Leben, schöne, freundliche Gewohnheit des Daseins.* . . .

19 seq. Cf. Is. xxxviii. 2, *Et convertit Ezechias faciem suam ad parietem, et oravit ad Dominum;* ib. 3, *et dixit: "Obsecro, Domine! memento quaeso, quomodo ambulaverim coram te in veritate, et in corde perfecto, et quod bonum est in oculis tuis, fecerim."* *Et flevit Ez. fletu magno.*

24 seq. See 2 Kings xx. 4, *Et antequam egredetur Isaias medium partem atrii, factus est sermo Domini ad eum, dicens: ib. 5, "Revertere, et dic Ezechieae duci populi mei . . ."*

25 seq. = Is. xxxviii. 5, *"Audivi orationem tuam, et vidi lacrymas tuas; ecce! ego adjiciam super dies tuos quindecim annos."*

31. = Ps. lxxix. 6 (lxxx. 5).

P. 149, l. 1 seq. = Ib.

9 seq. See Vitae Patrum, lib. iv. c. 42 (Migne, 73/841), . . . *Unirerorum sententia definitum est, discretionem esse quae fixo gradu intrepidum monachum perducat ad Deum, et praedictas virtutes jugiter conservet illaesas. Omnia namque virtutum genitrix et custos atque moderatrix discretio est.*

12 seq. Cf. ib. 840 B, *Quodam autem tempore convenerunt plurimi*

*seniorum ad beatum Antonium, commorantem in Thebaidae partibus, perfectionis inquisitione et collutionis gratia. Cumque a vespertinis horis usque ad lucem fuissest protracta collatio, quaestio discretionis maximum noctis spatum consumpsit. Nam diutissime inter eos quarebatur, quaenam virtus vel observatio monachum a diaboli laqueis custodire posset illaesum, vel certe ad Deum recto tramite firmoque gressu perduceret. Cumque pro captu mentis suae unusquisque sententiam proferret in medium; et alii quidem hoc in jejuniorum vigiliarumque studio collocarent, alii in nuditate et contemptu rerum, alii remotiorem vitam et eremi secretam censerent; et nonnulli in primis sectanda charitatis, id est, humanitatis officia definirent (quia ipsa pie erga fratres et peregrinos studio susceptionis impenduntur); cumque in hunc modum pia contentione decertarent, essetque jam noctis maximum tempus consumptum, respondens demum beatus Antonius universis, dixit: "Omnia quidem haec quae dixistis, necessaria sunt et utilia sicutibus Deum: sed his principalem tribuere gratiam, nequaquam nos innumerabiles multorum fratrum casus et experimenta permittunt. Nam saepe vidimis fratres has observationes tenentes, repentina casu deceptos, eo quod in bono quod cooperant, discretionem minime tenerunt. Nec etiam alia causa lapsus eorum deprehenditur, nisi quod minus a senioribus instituti, nequaquam potuerunt rationem discretionis hujus adipisci, quae viam regiam docet monachum semper incedere, et nec excessu continentiae modum transire permittit, nec deflectere ad vitia concedit. In omnibus ergo quae agimus, discretio anteponenda est. Manifestissime enim declaratur nullam sine discretionis gratia perfecte posse vel perfici vel stare virtutem.*

13. *togedere igadered.* Cf. Mätzner, ii. p. 240: *Gadred folk togider*, Langt. p. 21.—*gedere togilere*, Wycl. Ex. xxiii. 10.—*gederen togederes*, Leg. St. Kath. 988.—Ib. p. 343: *igederald togederes*, Aner. R. p. 74.

17. *feden & screden.* Cf. Mätzner, ii. p. 85: *to feden & to shruden*, OEH. ii. 157.—*He hine lette uelen, he hine lette scruden*, Laȝ. i. 381.—*fet & shrut*, OEH. ii. 107.—Ib. iii. p. 24: *He us haued wel iued, he us haued wel iscrud*, Laȝ. ii. 143.

24 seq. *sume wel a-gunnen, &c.* Cf. Ælfric, Hom. i. p. 532, *Sume menn habbað góð anginn sume hwile, ac hí geendiað on yfele.*

29 seq. Cf. Lev. xxii. 19, *Ut offeratur per vos, masculus immaculatus erit ex bovibus, et ovibus, et ex capris;* ib. 20, *si maculam haberit, non offeretis, neque erit acceptabile;* ib. 23, *Bovem et orem, aure et cawda amputatis, voluntarie offerre potes, rotum autem ex eis solvi non potest.* See also Deut. xv. 21, *Sin autem haberit maculam, vel claudum fuerit, vel caecum, aut in aliqua parte deformis vel debile, non immolabitur Domino Deo tuo.*—Ib. xvii. 1, *Non immolabis Domino Deo tuo orem, et bovem, in quo est macula, aut quidpiam ritii; quia abominatio est Domino Deo tuo.*

P. 151, l. 1 seq. Cf. Rab. Maurus, Allegoriae (Opp. vol. v. p. 762), *Cauda est perseverantia, ut in lege jubetur auferri in sacrificio, quod habeatur perseverantia in bono opere.*

3 seq.=Matth. x. 22.

8 seq. *he it wat þat wot alle þing.* Cf. p. 95/26, and note.

9. *for de to wissin, for de to warnin.* Cf. p. 21/27, and note.

21. *se de liued & rixed, &c.* is the translation of the Latin doxology, *qui virit et regnat per omnia saccula saeculorum. Amen.*

23 seq. *ofste and ȝelome.* For more examples of this phrase see Mätzner,

iii. p. 46; Lewin, Poema morale, p. 74, note to verse 47. I add, *ilome & ofte*, Owl & Night. 1545. It occurs already in OE. Cf. Meyer, p. 289, and Blickling Hom. 209/14, *ofl & gelóme*.

25 is the beginning of the celebrated hymn which was formerly ascribed to Charlemagne, but is much older, as Mone has shown. He thinks the pope St. Gregory was its author (Lat. Hymnen des M. A. i. 242).

### ADDITIONAL NOTES.

P. 13, l. 9. *Fremde & sibbe* occurs also in Altengl. Legenden, ed. Horstmann, Paderborn, 1875, p. 29/843, 60/1831 (Kindheit Jesu).

P. 21, l. 16. Cf. *before* and *ek behinde*, Kaluza, Libeaus Desconus, 134, and note.

P. 33, l. 5. Cf. l. c. *þat fier briȝt gan berne*, 628.—*was liȝt & brenende briȝt*, 1869.—*brenninge fui're & briȝt*, 1887 (cf. note).

14. Cf. *gold*, *silver*, & *lond*, Altengl. Leg. p. 130/603.—*gold* & *silver*, ib. p. 140/976.—*gold ne silver*, Cant. Tales, Pard. prol. 440, Chan. Yem. t. 1050 (Skeat's ed.).

P. 35, l. 4. Cf. *for child ne wif*, Altengl. Leg. p. 127/490.—*wif* & *childrin*, ib. p. 130/600 (Barl. & Jos.).

P. 43, l. 28 seq. and 45, 8 (world a sea). Cf. Roethe, Die Gedichte Reimmars von Zweter, Leipzig, 1887, p. 613, note to 170.

P. 45, l. 14 seq. *ure ropes. . . ðe bieð ibroiden mid þrie strænges, of rikhte ileane and offaste hope te gode and of ðare soðe lune.* This allegory is founded on Eccl. iv. 12, *funiculus triplex difficile rumpitur*, as explained by Rupertus, abbas Tuitiensis, Comment. in Eccles. (Migne, 168/1239 A), *Numquid his abesse debet fides, spes, charitas?*—About 1490, Nic. Rutze, of Rostock, wrote a little book on the same subject in Low German, “Dat bökeken van deme rēpe,” ed. by K. Nerger, Rostock, 1886 (Gymnas. Progr. no. 594).

P. 67, l. 9 seq. Cf. Haeckel, Das Sprichwort bei Chaucer (Erlanger Beitr. viii), p. 47/159.

P. 83, l. 21. Add: *bliȝe & glad*, Altengl. Leg., Kindheit Jesu, 1725, 1814.—*bl. & glade*, ib. 1791, 1795.—*glad & bliȝe*, Lib. Desc. 1270, 1630, 1762, 2143, 2191, 2220k (p. 126).—*glad & blythe*, Cant. Tales, Squieres t. 338 (Skeat's ed.).—*gladde & blythe*, ib. Chan. Yem. t. 937.—*bliȝe & glad*, Engl. Stud. vii. 117/396.

P. 129, l. 22 seq. *Hit is angelich lif of heuene, &c.* Cf. Augustinus, Sermo exxxii, cap. iii, *Mementote in quocumque sexu sitis, sive mares, sive feminae, angelorum vitam ducere vos in terra. Angeli enim non nubunt, neque uxores ducunt* (Migne, 38/736).

P. 131, l. 12. Cf. Augustinus, Enarrat. in Ps. xc (verse 13), 9 (Migne 37/1168), *quam qui perliderint, sine causa sunt virginis corpore. Corrupta enim corde quid scrat in corpore?*



# INDEX TO THE PRINCIPAL NOTES.

A star refers to the additional notes.

Abraham's emigration, allegorically explained, 109/32.  
Adam 5000 years in hell, 7/20.  
adnomination, 23/20, 31/11, 49/29, 51/3, 55/16, 59/2, 149/13.  
Allegory of the four Virtues, 113/12. *undettan*, 121/30.  
*ἀπὸ κονοῦ*, 61/14, 121/25.  
appearance of the devil, 19/5.  
*are and forȝivenesse*, 15/33.  
*are and mildze*, 21/10.  
ark of Noah, the Church, 43/28.  
*arm* "poor," 17/24.  
*aukt* as adverb, 39/4.  
  
bad reasons for doing good, 5/28.  
*bare*, 63/19.  
barrenness cursed, 55/2.  
*becnawe bien* "to confess," 7/6.  
bed of conscience, 147/10.  
*\*before & behind*, 21/16.  
*behotes behaten*, 31/11.  
*beneden & aburen*, 123/27.  
*beren ȝewitnesse*, 41/5.  
*beseech & bid*, 47/14.  
*beseech to*, 21/6.  
bezant, 17/5.  
*bien abuten*, 133/21.  
*bien* (to be supplied), 103/6.  
*bind with bond*, 49/29.  
bladder full of wind, 73/18.  
blind in the sun, 49/22.  
*\*blithe & glad*, 83/21.  
bones, mean virtues, 93/5.  
book, an unknown source, 37/33.  
*breadth & length*, 45/32.  
breviary prayer, 19/25.  
*bringen out of*, 51/19.  
*bringen to deaðe*, 105/17.  
*\*burn bright*, 33/5.  
*burst & break*, 73/13.  
*buy & sell*, 11/26.  
  
change of persons addressed, 21/12 ; of tenses, 5/1, 21/11.  
Christ born without heavenly mother and earthly father, 25/14 ; he is our head, 27/5.

Church compared with the ark or a ship, 43/28.  
church-things are not to be spent, 139/30.  
*\*contrasts*, 3/27, 11/16, 26, \*13/9, 15/24, \*21/16, 27/33, 29/1, 43/10, 49/25, 63/28, 95/10, 24, 107/18, 109/4, 123/27.  
Cross compared with the trees of Life and of Knowledge, 51/26, 119/1.  
cross means mortification, 33/28.  
  
Daniel as example, 43/21.  
*day & night*, 3/27.  
days, superstition concerning, 27/22.  
*death*, synonyms for, 17/24.  
Devil as accuser, 9/29 ; deceived by Christ, 51/11, 17 ; devils expect souls in the air, 103/23 ; their appearance would madden a man, 19/5 ; *old devil*, 119/6.  
*die*, synonyms for, 15/2.  
  
*eat & drink*, 37/15.  
ellipsis of *are*, 21/15.  
*erres* "earnest," 19/28.  
Eve & St. Mary, 117/34.  
*evil and good*, 27/33.  
  
*fair fire*, 139/7.  
fall of angels, 5/8, 7/16.  
*faren of live*, 15/2.  
fasting, 137/14, 26.  
*father & mother*, 35/3.  
*feden & screden*, 149/17.  
*feed & foster*, 43/12.  
five thousand years elapsed before Christ came, 7/20 ; 5 talents, 17/6.  
flies seek wounds, 89/33.  
*flum Jordan*, 121/6.  
*foot* "man," 29/8.  
*forliggen* (of matrimonial copulation), 131/17.  
*forme fauler* (Adam), 7/18.  
four Virtues dispute before God, 113/12.  
  
*get & loose*, 11/26.

- ȝielden*, 21/28.  
*\*ȝlad & blithe*, 83/21.  
God knows everything, 21/3, 95/26,  
143/4, 151/8; will avenge,  
77/17; our shield, 39/11.  
*godes handiwerc*, 13/7; *wrecchen*,  
69/2; *g. þearven*, 57/31.  
*\*gold & silver*, 33/14.  
*golden bezants*, 17/5.  
*good and evil*, 27/33.  
gospel our adversary, 75/12.  
*grace* (in phrases), 21/23.  
*granum sinapis*, 29/19.
- hadeðe & leawede*, 13/9.  
*hal & ȝesund*, 73/14.  
*hali writ*, an unknown source, 15/5,  
41/14.  
*hām* means paradise or Heaven,  
23/32.  
*hanus & feet*, 133/31.  
handsel, superstition, 29/10.  
*handwerk of Gōd*, 13/7.  
*hard heart*, 45/18.  
*harm & shame*, 59/4.  
hate sins, love sinners, 67/7.  
*hawks & hounds*, 69/19.  
*heaven & earth*, 49/25.  
*heizere hand*, 127/20.  
hell described, 17/32; its pains, 19/1.  
Holy Spirit, love of Father and Son,  
25/16, 37/2.  
*hom faren*, 89/23.  
*hot & cold*, 107/18.  
*house & home*, 35/4.  
*hunger & thirst*, 95/24.
- icnawe bien* "to confess," 21/28.  
*idle and empty*, 23/22.  
infinitive omitted, 17/29, 25/29,  
71/32, 103/6.  
Innocents, children of Bethlehem,  
133/7.  
invocations, 21/12.  
*is* omitted, 57/13.
- Job as example, 41/17, 43/21.  
Jordan, river, 121/6.
- King in hall*, 141/21; King of  
Babylon = Satan, 9/26; *King  
of kings*, 95/10, 141/26.  
*kneel*, 51/3.
- lare lierniu*, 23/20.  
*luteu of*, 5/14.  
laymen, how to be saved, 73/5.  
Lazarus twice raised, 111/27.  
*lichame & saule*, 11/16, 43/28.
- life, synonyms for, 9/1; is a strife,  
89/33; is sweet, 147/19; *lif  
leden*, 5/3.  
light in hell when Christ appeared  
there, 17/30.  
*live*, synonyms for, 9/1.  
love sinners, hate sins, 67/7.  
Lucifer's fall, 5/8, 105/16.
- man* "one," 5/2.  
*mannes ȝemane*, 55/13, 127/12.  
St. Mary always a virgin, 55/5;  
mother of mercy, 21/5; & Eve,  
117/34.  
Mary Magdalene, 85/17.  
*mea culpa*, 15/25.  
meeting of evil omens, 29/8.  
*\*mercy* the highest virtue, 67/9.  
messengers of death, 17/12.  
*metes & drinkes*, 43/10.  
*mid mude seggan*, 19/8.  
*might & strength*, 39/7.  
*mine iliche*, 13/25.  
monks & hermits, their difference,  
35/2; evil omens, 29/8.  
moon, superstition concerning, 27/22.
- ne*, after negative expressions, 11/27,  
27/11, 41/24; = "nor," 7/1,  
87/31.  
*nieluesse*, 45/17.  
*niht ne dai*, 31/31.  
Noah, as ship-wright, 43/23; with  
Daniel and Job, as examples,  
43/21.  
*non gool ne cunnen*, 49/31, 81/19.  
noon, 137/25.
- ofte & ȝelome*, 151/23.  
oil, its qualities & their meaning,  
33/3.  
*old & young*, 109/4.  
*old devil*, 119/6.  
order of capital sins, 3/2.  
*own*, emphasizing, 3/2.
- pains of hell, 19/1; of purgatory, 63/32.  
Parable of the five talents = the  
five senses, 17/6; of the sower,  
69/12.  
St. Peter as foundation of the Church,  
27/3.  
Physiologus (the serpent), 101/19.  
pity oneself, 63/23.  
play with a straw, 135/1.  
*pœnitentia* defined, 121/12, 15.  
*portue iuferi* are the cardinal sins,  
27/9.  
praying and reading, 133/29, 141/19.  
prelates compared with ships, 45/10.

- preterit after a present, 5/1, 21/11.  
pronoun as subject omitted, 69/22;  
doubled, 23/3, 35/29, 57/7; re-peats the subject, 3/12, 5/17.  
*providentia*, 103/14.  
purgatory, 65/1.
- religion* "order," 3/12, 5/33, 43/3.  
*rest & sleep*, 51/10.  
*right*, *mid rihte*, 9/24.  
*rimen ne tellen*, 15/30.  
\*ropes of 3 strings, the three cardinal virtues, 45/14.  
rules of behaviour, 133/24.
- sari & sorhfull*, 83/18.  
Satan represented by the King of Babylon, 9/26.  
*scilden fram*, 23/31.  
*sculen* with infinitive omitted, 25/29.  
\*sea, means the world, 43/28, 45/8.  
*see & hear*, 41/12; *see with eyes*, 119/9.  
*seek saints*, of pilgrimages, 3/17, 5/27.  
serpent, its nature, 101/19.  
seven columns of Wisdom's house, 91/9; seven gifts of the Holy Spirit, 91/11.  
ships, the Church, 43/28; prelates, 45/10.  
*skrift* defined, 19/15.  
\*i<sub>sibbe</sub> & *framde*, 13/9.  
simile of the mustard corn, 29/19.  
singular of verb after plural of subject, 69/19; after *pára þe*, 43/7.  
*sonde*, 17/12, 43/14, 55/16.  
sons & daughters, 63/28.  
*sod seggen*, 9/16, 93/12.  
souls expected by devils in the air, 103/23.  
*speeches & deeds*, 15/21.  
subject, if a pronoun, omitted, 13/24, 69/22; repeated, 3/12, 5/17.  
superstitions, 27/22, 29/8, 10.
- tail, means perseverance, 151/1.  
tears are a good lye, 95/30.  
\**teforen* & *baflen*, 21/16.  
*tellen wel*, 53/33.  
temptations compared with winds and storms, 43/29.
- tenebrae, exteriores et interiores*, allegorically explained, 17/28.  
*terra viventium*, land of the living, is Heaven, 41/11.  
that doubled, 9/1.  
thief on Christ's right hand saved, 145/26.  
*timor Domini*, 63/2.  
*togedere igaderei*, 149/13.  
trees of Life and of Knowledge compared with the Cross, 51/26, 119/1.
- usury forbidden, 11/28, 77/21.
- verb of motion omitted after auxiliaries, 17/29, 25/29.  
*restis nuptialis*, means charity, 95/31.  
\*virginity is nothing, if the heart is not pure, 131/9, 12.  
\*virgins live an angelic life on earth, 129/22.  
virtues & vices represented as sisters, 3/22, 29/31.
- warning against almsgiving, 45/23.  
water from Christ's side, means baptism, 119/21; springing from the temple of Jerusalem, 83/2.  
*wedded wife*, 41/16.  
*wepen & wanien*, 19/18.  
*werdles wele*, 31/19.  
*weres gemána*, 55/13.  
*whole & sound*, 73/14.  
\*wife & children, 35/4.  
winter "year," 7/20.  
wise "manner," 9/8.  
*wissin & warnien*, 21/27, 151/9.  
within & without, 15/24, 95/10.  
*wittes bedæld*, 41/9.  
woe, exclamation of pity, 19/9.  
women want to be called ladies, 53/33.  
*rop & woninge*, 17/32.  
\*world, synonyms for, 29/34; compared with the sea, \*43/28, 45/8.  
*writ*, an unknown source, 67/9, 73/27 (*þewrit*).  
wrong measures & weights, 11/27.
- Zion interpreted, 103/12.

## INDEX TO PROPER NAMES.

- Abraham**, *nom. d.* 109/25, 29, 115/31; *Abraam*, 111/12; *d. Abrahame*, 109/27.
- Adam**, *nom. ac.* 7/18, 105/17, 115/22, 117/33, 119/5, 9; *d. Adame*, 7/27, 105/18, 113/13, 33, 117/27; *g. Adames*, 9/23, 51/24, 95/23, 115/9, 11, 117/8, 26, 32, 119/16.
- Anna**, *nom.* 85/19.
- Augustinus**, *nom.* 121/15, 123/3, 131/9.
- Bersabee**, *d.* 81/24.
- Crist**, *nom. d. ac.* 7/20, 32, 9/24, 15/8, 11, 25/9, 27/1, 3, 11, 29/15, 35/22, 37/5, 45/16, 49/10, 15, 51/17, 28, 67/25, 34, 69/6, 75/8, 30, 99/14, 105/21, 109/19, 111/4, 119/5, 10, 18, 121/5, 137/8, 141/28, 32, 151/3; *d. ac. Criste*, 9/32, 21/31, 27/20, 31/9, 33/19, 35/26, 41/10, 49/24, 57/9, 73/23, 95/2, 97/2, 105/17, 129/15, 131/22, 25, 133/6, 7; *g. Cristes*, 17/31, 19/34, 49/4, 53/1, 57/5, 67/23, 71/22, 34, 73/7, 75/28, 101/32, 103/29, 107/10, 119/12, 14, 121/8, 131/26. (*Cf. Jesu Crist.*)
- Daniel**, *nom.* 43/19; *d. ac. Daniele*, 43/3, 16.
- Davið**, *nom. ac.* 19/23, 31/15, 20, 33/10, 59/21, 81/23; *d. Daviðe*, 115/32.
- Eve**, *g.* 53/33, 89/21; *ac.* 117/34.
- Ezechie**, *d.* 147/15.
- Gabriel**, *nom. ac.* 53/26, 55/16.
- Gregorius**, *nom.* 39/21.
- Helyas**, *nom.* 137/14, 143/31, 145/2.
- Isaac**, *nom. ac.* 111/14; *Ysaac*, 111/1.
- Israele**, *g.* 85/20.
- Jacobus**, *nom.* 143/27.
- Jeronimus**, *nom.* 121/12.
- Jerusalem**, *d.* 103/12, 111/9.
- Jesu Crist**, *nom. ac.* 93/31, 101/16, 17, 109/7, 117/31; *jhu Crist*, 51/5, 61/27, 113/3, 119/25; *jhc xpc*, 93/31; *d. Jesu Criste*, 21/7. (*Cf. Crist.*)
- Job**, *ac.* 41/17, 81/9.
- Johannes**, *nom.* 35/24, 37/11, 41/6, 141/12.
- Josepe**, *d.* 51/4.
- Lazarum**, *ac.* 111/27.
- Maria**, *nom.* 125/4; *Marie*, 55/24, 31, 53/27, 59/15, 111/26; *g.* 129/16; *d. ac.* 9/25, 21/5, 25/24, 53/26, 57/7, 117/35.
- Marie Magdalene**, *nom.* 85/17, 18; *d. 145/27, 28.*
- Martha**, *nom.* 111/26.
- Moyses**, *nom.* 137/13.
- Ninive**, *d.* 137/4.
- Noe**, *ac.* 43/21.
- Paulus**, *nom.* 39/15.
- Petrus**, *nom.* 85/15; *Peter*, 93/31, 145/23; *d. Petre*, 25/32, 111/31, 145/32.
- Salamun**, *nom.* 59/19; *Salomon*, 71/7; *Salemon*, 91/9; *Salemun*, 129/2; *g. Salomes*, 81/24.
- Samuel**, *ac.* 85/22.
- Synay**, *d.* 137/14.
- Syon**, *nom.* 103/12.
- Urie**, *d.* 81/24.

## GLOSSARY.



(æ see under a, e under k, ȝ under g, þ and þ after t, y under i.)

### A, AE.

- a, *int. oh*, 67/31; 147/20.  
 a, *prep. and a-, prefix, see an*.  
 a, *num. pron. see an*.  
 abach, *adv. backwards*, 71/23; 91/4.  
 abeggen, *v. to pay penalty, redeem*, 103/26; *part. pret. aboht*, 65/1.  
 abiden, *v. to abide*, 3 *sg. opt. pres. abide*, 69/5.  
 aboht, *see abeggen*.  
 abuten, *prep. adv. about, round*, 91/32; 101/19, 21; 103/18; 133/21; 137/19; 139/17, 19, 20; 143/12; onbuten, 125/13.  
 abuven, *adv. above*, 123/27.  
 ædinesse, *see eadinesse*.  
 affleien, *v. to put to flight*, 73/20.  
 aforewarde, *adv. first, before*, 105/3.  
 after, (1) *prep. after, according*, 13/26; 17/16, 31; 19/15; 21/17; 23/14, 28; 25/18; 27/25, 26; 33/24, 26; 63/1; 67/6; 71/8; 73/34; 75/19; 77/24; 79/2; 81/28, etc.; (2) *adv. afterwards*, 97/24.  
 after þan ðe (þe), *conj. after what, according to, accordingly*, 13/27; 41/14; 57/17; 59/17; 71/12, 85/10; 105/4; 149/18.  
 after þat ðe, *conj. according to*, 81/27; 109/4; after þat, 93/22.  
 agann, *see anginnen*.  
 aȝean, *prep. against, anent, towards*, 9/10; 13/19; 15/19; 27/8, 11; 61/1; 63/21; 89/35; 97/23; 99/26, 27; 107/2, 8; 133/16; 135/15; aȝen, 73/11.  
 aȝean, *adv. again, back*, 77/22; 83/20; 89/22, 23; 99/19; 113/14; 115/28; 147/25.  
 aȝeanes, *prep. see onȝeanes*.  
 aȝen, *adj. own*, 15/6, 15; 23/12, 14; 53/30, 32; 67/21; 95/22; 113/24; auȝen, 91/25; 129/6; awen, 85/5; 103/29; auwen, 53/28; aȝene, 7/1; 15/10; 23/17, 28;

- 41/21; 67/23; 85/9; 111/18, 20; 119/29; 135/5; aȝwene, 9/7; auȝene, 11/19; 23/18; 29/17; 61/26; 113/19; 117/18; awene, 3/2; 13/27; 19/28; 23/1; 25/21; 33/30; 37/28; 49/4; 75/20; 101/30; auene, 41/22; g. sg. aȝenes, 111/7.  
 aȝen, *v. to have, to own, to be obliged, pres. ind. 1, 3 sg. ah, 143/6; aub, 45/3; 89/14; 109/10; awh, 15/16; 69/4; 105/5; 109/11; 139/31; 143/18, 24; aw, 35/23; owh, 73/27; 123/34; 3 sg. auht, 61/33; auþ, 71/12; 2 sg. auȝhst, 141/25; aust, 33/24; 41/17; 75/20; 77/10, 13; n'aust, 65/24; pl. aȝen, 137/17; 143/14; aȝeð, 15/3; 109/1; aƿeð, 35/6; 61/30.*  
 aȝen, *prep. see aȝean*.  
 aȝen-wille, *sb. self-will, sg. nom. d. ac. 13/28; auȝen-wille, 13/30; aȝen-will, 15/3.*  
 agrisen, *v. to shudder*, 3 *sg. ind. pres. n'agrist*, 139/10.  
 ah, *v. see aȝen*.  
 aingles, *see ængel*.  
 aider, *pron. either*, 81/7; oðer, 107/13.  
 aider, *conj. + and, as well—as, both—and*, 7/27; 13/22; 35/12; 41/21; 95/11; + ȝe, 13/9.  
 ac, *conj. but*, 5/2, 16, 26; 7/31; 9/16, 30; 11/11, 28; 13/20, 24; 15/10, 32; 17/11, 23, 32; 19/4; 21/19; etc.; acc, 83/14.  
 aken, *v. to ache*, 3 *sg. ind. pres. acþh, 91/28.*  
 akenned, *part. pret. begotten*, 25/14.  
 acolen, *v. to cool*, 3 *sg. pret. acolede, 81/27.*  
 acovren, *v. to recover*, 3 *sg. ind. pres. n'acovreð, 121/25.*  
 aesiȝ, *v. to ask*, 3 *sg. ind. pres. aeseð, 105/10.*  
 aewellan, *v. to kill*, 9/19.  
 al, *adj. all, whole, every*, 9/13, 28;

- 25/27; 27/13, 19, 21, 27; 31/18; 37/3; 39/2; 45/24; 65/1; 67/22; 71/22, 24; 75/13; 89/32; 97/28; 109/1; 113/29; 119/2; 129/7; all, 7/19; 9/23; 11/11; 23/24; 27/16, 17, 30; 29/14, 31, 32; 33/18, 33; 35/1, 30; 37/22; 39/17, 18; 41/3; 43/25; 45/26; 49/5, 6; 53/14; 55/15; 59/6, 13; 65/33; 67/2; 69/2, 4, 20, 21; 71/33; 75/2; 77/25; 87/31; 89/33; 95/4; 97/28; 99/28; 103/7; 105/14; 109/6, 26; 111/3; 113/10, 11, 14; 115/2, 26, 27, 32; 117/10, 11, 35; 125/15; 137/4, 25, 26; alle, 3/2, 11, 12, 18; 5/8, 11, 12, 18, 31; 7/21, 23, 24, 25, 27, 32; 9/2, 30, 31; 11/4, 29; 13/24; 15/5, 13, 29, 30 (3); 17/26; 19/9, 11, 24, 26, 31, 33; 21/3, 7, 12; 23/14, 16, 20, 25; 25/7, 20, 29; 27/4, 12; 29/16, 34; 31/6, 7, 11; 33/4-9, 12, 32-34; 35/4, 6, 11, 16; 39/3, 11, 12, 25; 41/19; 43/9, 15-17, 33; 45/4, 8; 49/18, 25, 26, 28, 30; 51/1-3, 8, 10, 15, 24, 32; 53/29; 55/22, 26, 29; 57/2, 4, 5, 18, 25, 33; 59/4, 14; 63/24, 30, 31; 65/1, 11; 67/19, 32; 69/16, 19, 32; 71/8, 27, 31; 75/6; 81/21, 22; 83/4, 32; 85/7, 18, 30; 87/3, 5, 34; 89/13, 15, 32; 91/1, 4; 95/2, 4, 6, 7, 26, 28; 97/14; 99/6, 26, 27; 101/13, 20, 26; 103/2, 10, 14, 17; 105/4, 10, 11, 27; 107/2, 6, 8, 9, 10, 12, 19, 21, 23, 28; 109/4, 34; 111/26, 30; 113/2, 28; 115/3, 8, 11, 12, 18; 117/19, 30; 119/21, 31, 32; 123/31; 125/14, 17, 29; 131/9, 18, 25; 133/24; 135/6, 12; 137/6, 9, 15, 17; 139/5; 141/8, 9, 23; 143/4, 11, 15, 18, 24, 25, 31; 145/3, 29; 149/9, 10, 20, 21, 30; 151/9, 22; alle, 49/30; allen, 99/12; alles, 25/17; 31/27; 43/11, 18; 49/16; 75/1; 119/23; 127/33; 137/16; 141/5, 6; alre, 3/5; 47/28; 65/31; 85/26; 95/10; 111/18; 131/26; 141/26; 143/19; allre, 121/9.
- al, *adv. all, quite, wholly*, 19/6; 61/26; 65/1; 67/1; 77/31; 89/35; 101/19; 145/26; all, 3/26; 31/23; 59/7; 65/1; 83/27; 95/9, 31; 101/21; 117/21, 33; 131/27; 145/1, 11, 13, 18.
- alche, ælche, *see elch.*
- alder, *sb. prince, nom. sg.* 111/5.
- æld-mone, *sb. old moon, nom. sg.* 27/24.
- alhwat, *conj. until*, 7/20; 51/12; 83/19; alhwat, 69/5; 115/13.
- aliesen, *v. to save, redeem, release, deliver*, 63/27; 117/16, 22; *pres. opt. 3 sg. aliese*, 15/16; *pret. 3 sg. aliesde*, 119/26.
- aliesend, *sb. redeemer, saviour, nom.* 119/26; *d. aliesende*, 101/33.
- aliesendnesse, *sb. release*, 115/14.
- all, *see al.*
- all-ane, *adj. alone*, 63/30; all-hone, 123/18.
- alles, *adv. quite, at all*, 23/27; 29/27; 137/25; 141/17.
- ælle, *int. well, ay*, 91/23; 103/16 (?); 115/7.
- almesse, *sb. alms, sq. d. ac.* 5/28; 37/31; 67/23; 127/2; *pl. ac.* ælmesses, 65/3; almesses, 139/31; almessen, 67/21.
- almihti, *adj. almighty*, 15/32; 25/11; 37/3; 117/3; 145/17; all-mihti, 23/6; almihtin, 151/15 (*see godalmihti*).
- alswa, *adv. conj. as, so, if, as if, also*, 7/16; 13/21; 15/7, 23; 19/17; 21/19, 22; 25/14, 16; 29/7; 37/2, 25, 33; 39/21; 41/30; 49/31; 53/4, 8, 13; 55/31; 57/5, 15, 23, 24; 63/5; 65/25, 26; 67/5; 73/34; 75/21; 77/20, 30; 81/20; 83/15; 85/7, 8; 91/1; 97/8; 101/18; 109/1, 2, 14, 15; 113/21 (2); 121/27; 125/13; 129/22; 131/14; 135/22; 137/27, 28, 29, 33; 139/19, 24, 25, 26; 141/31 (2); 143/13, 29; 145/5, 11, 14, 22 (2), 23; 147/18; 149/5 (2), 6; 151/22, 24; allswa, 57/3; alswo, 3/15; 5/21; 7/24, 26; 9/1; 15/3; 25/23; 27/29; 29/3; 37/11; 39/22, 24, 25; 45/19; 47/2, 9; 49/7, 26; 51/11; 53/30; 55/33; 57/14; 67/8, 20, 34; 73/12; 81/20; 89/33; 93/5, 6, 10, 12; 95/20, 22; 101/7, 30; 103/14; 105/34; 111/2, 14; 113/4; 117/34; 119/26; 121/1; allswa, 53/2; 91/23; also, 29/21; 67/9; 91/2; 95/19; 103/18; 107/18, 19; 111/26; else, 19/6; 65/25; 77/31; 103/18; 113/26.
- am, *see bien.*
- amang, *prep. among*, 69/16; amanç, 77/2; among, 81/19.
- amen, *int. amen*, 21/25; 125/25; 151/21, 24.
- amidde, *prep. amidst*, 51/27.
- amidewarde, *prep. amidst, in*, 47/27; 49/22; 51/25.
- amtí, *adj. empty*, 23/23.

- an**, prep. *adv. on, at, in*, 19/6; 21/14, 30; 25/12; 27/31; 29/6, 19; 41/8; 81/2, 7; 107/13; 117/2; a, 9/8; 11/11; 13/14; 25/27; 27/18; 37/33; 39/20; 99/29, 32; 101/26; 133/9 (2); 151/21; on, 3/2, 14, 18, 24, 27; 5/2, 3, 28; 9/2, 9; 13/6, 14; 15/5, 8, 21; 17/13, 19, 23; 19/7, 9, 12; 21/12, 14, 16 etc.; o, 119/8.
- an**, (1) *num. one*, 3/8; 25/6, 11, 18; 27/6; 99/25; 115/31; 131/28; 149/27; on, 3/28; 63/14; 77/6; 93/3; 99/22; 109/25; 123/6; 133/18; 145/19; *ane*, 5/18; 127/3; 131/24; 135/24; *one*, 41/25; 49/27; 53/19, 22; 59/8; 95/18; 107/21; 149/7; *ones*, 39/33; *onen*, 125/17; *enne*, 111/13; *anne*, 19/6; 95/18; 143/13; *enne*, 135/3.
- (2) *pron. indef. art. an, a.* *an*, 3/7; 5/7, 24; 9/21; 11/2; 13/12, 29; 15/18; 19/27; 23/9; 27/22, 23; 29/15, 30; 37/22; 47/24; 51/6, 27; 53/19; 57/20; 59/19; 63/2, 11; 65/10; 67/25; 71/6; 81/12; 85/28; 91/8, 11; 101/1, 2, 27; 103/9, 12; 105/2; 107/5, 11, 18, 27; 111/24; 121/29; 123/25; 127/26; 129/13; 133/4, 23; 135/10; 137/2; 139/14; 141/2; on, 125/27; 143/29; 149/19; 151/20; a, 19/6; 31/19; 39/27; 93/12; 97/29, 31; 101/2; 135/23; 147/22; *ane*, 3/22; 7/15; 29/18; 39/21; 51/4; 59/12; 61/24; 65/24; 101/1; 109/14; 143/11; 145/32; *anne*, 5/22; *are*, 31/25.
- analid**, see *onalen*.
- anaon**, *adv. anon, even until (with to)*, 9/3; *anoan*, 135/24; *anon*, 5/3; 7/32; 33/29; 39/4; 51/8; 81/26; 87/12; 95/5; 101/31; 109/7; 111/31; 113/1; 115/7; 117/21; 119/6; 131/5.
- anbidende**, *part. pres. awaiting*, 31/8.
- and**, *conj. and*, 3/19; 5/31; 7/21, 28; 9/7, 31; 11/27; 15/13, 21, 29; 17/11; 19/2 (2); 21/15 (2), 28, etc.
- ænde**, *sb. end, sg. nom. d. ac.* 5/1; 25/3; 89/26; 141/28; *ande*, 19/8; 33/10.
- ande**, *sb. indignation, d. sg.* 89/27.
- ænde-dai**, *sb. end-day, sg. nom.* 19/16; d. *ænde-dai*z̄e, 33/12; *ande-dai*z̄e, 5/3.
- andetnesse**, *sb. confession, nom. d. ac.* 121/28; *andetdnesse*, 121/30; *andettednesse*, 123/8.
- andenett**, *v. to confess, pres. opt. 3 sg.* *andette*, 123/16; *imp. pl. andetti*ð, 123/11.
- andzeat**, *sb. intellect, understanding, nom. d. ac.* 85/29; 125/13, 14; *andzet*, 85/27; 89/31; 127/23; *anzeat*, 85/33.
- andin**, *v. to end, finish*, 149/23; *pres. indl. pl. andied*ð, 139/1; *pret. pl. andeden*, 149/25.
- andlicnesse**, see *anlicnesse*.
- andsware**, *sb. answer, sg. d. ac.* 17/14; *answere*, 57/34.
- andswerien**, *v. to answer*, 17/25; *-swerižen*, 89/2; *pres. ind. 2 sg. andswerest*, 59/26; 3 sg. *-swereð*, 23/5; 47/7, 19; 93/1; 97/16; *-swered*, 95/15; *imp. sg. -swere*, 17/17; *pret. 3 sg. -swared*, 25/33; *-swerede*, 67/29, 33; 79/2; 113/16, 20.
- ane**, *adv. alone, only*, 9/24; 51/11; 73/20; 89/3, 21; 121/24; 123/18; 135/5; 141/23; 143/11; *one*, 15/32; 71/10; 105/12; 115/2; 129/1; 135/11; 141/5.
- anzeat**, see *andzeat*.
- ængel**, *sb. angel, sg. nom. ac.* 55/17; *angel*, 5/9; 7/17; 103/25; 105/16; 117/29; *nom. angle*, 53/26; d. ac. *angele*, 105/20; pl. *angles*, 15/3; 43/19; 121/2; *aingles*, 15/11; 31/13; 55/8; 113/16.
- angelich**, *adj. angelic*, 129/23.
- angin**, *sb. beginning, sg. nom.* 115/7; *anginn*, 25/7, 19; 59/20; 91/13; 101/21; *anžinn*, 5/8; 101/26; d. *anginne*, 25/19.
- anginnen**, *v. to begin*, 27/23; *aginnen*, 101/23; *pres. ind. pl. anginneð*, 91/12; *pret. ind. 3 sg. agann*, 111/32; *pl. agunnen*, 149/24; *pret. part. agunnen*, 151/5; *ažunnen*, 3/11.
- æni**, *pron. any, anybody*, 3/2; 75/32; *ani*, 5/31; 11/26, 31; 13/20; 35/6; 41/4; 45/22, 28; 51/29; 59/4; 65/5; 67/16; 69/30; 77/21; 83/4; 85/3; 93/26; 99/28; 101/14, 28, 31; 105/31; 141/22; 145/9; 147/14; 151/2; *anže*, 31/20; 39/9; *anižere*, 101/11.
- anker**, *sb. anchorite, sg. nom. ac.* 73/30; *ancer*, 73/29; pl. d. *ancres*, 35/2; 137/10; 143/14.
- anlepine**, see *onlepi*.
- anliche**, *adv. lonely*, 139/5.
- anlicnesse**, *sb. likeness, face, nom. d. ac.* 23/10, 14, 18; 39/14; 95/22, 23; 113/23, 24; *andl.* 97/3; 115/9.
- annesse**, *sb. (1) oneness, unity, d. ac.*

- 25/12; onnesse, 151/20; (2) *loneliness, solitude*, annesse, 143/8, 14, 15; 149/16; onnesse, 73/25; 137/10, 11.
- anoan, anon, see anaon.*
- ansæte, adj. solitary, 73/30.*
- ansiene, sb. face, d. ac. 31/24; 83/15, 17; 95/30.*
- answere, see andsware.*
- apostel, sb. apostle, sg. nom. ac. 13/4; 27/19, 29; 29/26; 35/8; 39/15; 49/3, 13; 65/17; 67/14; 89/5; 93/22; 97/21; 105/22, etc.; apostele, 65/32; 73/15; 89/17; 93/28; pl. apostles, 35/31.*
- ær, adv. conj. ere, before, 15/2; 31/31; 39/24, 26; 43/23; 47/2; 53/15, 18; 55/30; 57/10; 59/3; 61/13; 63/33; 73/29; 81/25; 83/20; 89/18; 91/24; 103/21, 22; 111/4, 7; ar, 83/20; 103/10; 145/7; comp. ærrer, 83/31; arrer, 45/29; 51/16; 71/18; 73/21; 123/1, 8; arer, 117/32; harrer, 133/20; superl. arst, adv. first, 3/3; 13/16; 15/32; 35/22; 47/28; 63/23; 73/28; 83/6; 87/32, 34; 89/4, 25; 101/22; 115/25; 121/5, 9; 133/11; 143/19.*
- aræren, to rear, raise, 83/25; araren, 27/4; 33/19; pres. ind. 3 sg. arard, 41/27; pl. aræreð, 101/15; pret. 3 sg. ararde, 91/10; arearde, 111/27; pret. part. arard, 97/30.*
- arche, sb. ark, ac. sg. 43/23, 28.*
- are, sb. mercy, pity, grace, sg. ac. 15/33; 19/19; 21/10, 20, 21; 23/1; 113/33; 123/19; 145/13; 147/1; ore, 57/24; 81/28; 83/28; 115/4, 6, 21.*
- aredde, v. to save, 3 sg. opt. pres. 103/19.*
- arewen, sb. arrows, pl. nom. ac. 63/16, 17.*
- arfastliche, adv. piously, 31/8.*
- arisen, v. to rise, arise, 77/2; pres. ind. 3 sg. arist, 95/3, 5; pret. ind. 3 sg. aras, 25/25; aros, 33/20; 119/26; 121/1.*
- arme, adj. see earm.*
- armes, sb. arms, d. pl. 103/1.*
- arude, sb. errand, ac. sg. 57/9.*
- ærerer, arrer, see ær.*
- arst, see ær.*
- art, see bien.*
- arvednesses, sb. difficulties, 95/24.*
- asolkenesse, sb. sloth, 3/23; asolkenesse, 3/21.*
- asse, sb. ass, d. sg. 93/10.*
- astored, pret. part. stored, 97/32.*
- astrecchen, v. to stretch down, 3 sg. pret. astrehte, 113/32.*
- at, s<sup>b</sup>. meal, eating, d. ac. pl. ates, 127/12; 135/11; 137/24; 139/23; aten, 137/29.*
- at, prep. at, in; of, from, 11/25; 19/27; 25/3, 8; 33/10; 49/7, 10, 24; 71/10; 75/5; 77/19; 79/15; 81/18; 89/26; 91/12; 117/9; 141/15, 21; 143/30; 145/9; 149/7, 12; hat, 141/27.*
- atbersten, v. to escape, 105/19.*
- atempren, v. to temper, regulate, 3 sg. ind. pres. atempreð, 107/21, 24.*
- atter, sb. poison, venom, sg. nom. 123/10; d. attre, 119/23.*
- æð, sb. oath, sg. d. æðe, 9/15, 16; g. (or ac. pl.) oðes, 9/5.*
- auzen, see æzen.*
- auht, see æzen and awht.*
- auhte, adj. worthy, excellent, 79/28.*
- auwen, see æzen.*
- ævre, adv. ever, always, 3/14; 9/27; 11/26; 15/18, 19; 17/32; 19/8, 10; 23/25, 28; 29/7, 16, 20; 31/13; 33/22; 35/6, 11; 39/11; 51/28, 32; 55/6, 18; 59/14; 61/3, 21; 63/3, 20; 65/31; 67/5, 6, 9; 87/19, 29; 89/24; 97/4; 101/21, 26; 103/31; 109/8; 113/3, 10; 115/5; 117/4; avre, 9/29; 13/15; 15/16; 19/4; 27/4; 85/7; 97/2; 113/15, 27; 115/29; 117/3; 121/3, 26; 125/16; 129/16; 133/20; 137/21; 139/24; 143/18, 19; 149/26; 151/21; eavre, 93/9; evre, 21/25; 55/15, 21; 105/33; 107/22; 121/16; havre, 137/17; aver, 11/31; 25/2.*
- ævrilch, pron. every, 109/8; avrich, 39/14; 105/4; avriche, 63/11; 151/1.*
- awecchen, v. to raise, pret. ind. 2 sg. aweihest, 21/26.*
- awei, adv. away, 11/17; 19/32; 23/16; 69/3, 7; 73/20; 81/29; 91/6; 99/30; aweið, 19/30.*
- awaiward, adv. wayward, 47/3.*
- awen, see æzen.*
- awerȝede, pret. part. cursed, 3/12, 28; 91/4; awerȝhede, 7/23.*
- awht, (1) pron. aught, anything, 145/6; auht, 133/12; (2) adv. possibly, anyhow, auht, 39/4; aut, 61/13; ouht, 53/18.*

## B.

- badd, see bidden.*
- bafte, prep. behind, 11/8.*

- baften**, *adv. behind*, 21/16.  
**baftespache**, *sb. backbiting, nom. ac. sg.* 11/1, 3.  
**bam**, *see baðe*.  
**bar**, *see beren*.  
**bare**, *adj. bare*, 63/19.  
**barnen**, *v. to burn*, 39/18; *bernen*, 33/5; *barnin*, 65/34; *pres. part. barnende*, 35/31; 73/13; *barninde*, 49/18; 143/21.  
**bat**, *see beaten*.  
**baþ**, *sb. bath, ac. sg.* 107/19.  
**baðe**, (1) *num. both, nom. d. ac. 9/10 (2)*; 11/7; 29/3; 95/13; 97/21, 27; 125/17; *boðe*, 95/18; *y. beire*, 25/16; 37/2; 81/7; *d. bain*, 25/15; 97/13; (2) *conj. baðe . . . and*, 11/16; 17/27; 25/22; 53/4, 5; 55/14; 61/14, 31; 71/33; 93/27; 115/4; 119/17; 133/31; *bade*, 71/11; *boðe*, 43/20; 51/26.  
**be**, *see bi*.  
**beames**, *sb. weaver's beams*, 39/22.  
**beaten**, *v. to beat*, *pres. ind. 3 sg. bat, 29/20*.  
**bebod**, *sb. commandment, sg. d. bebode, 9/11; 41/5; 61/1; 77/23; pl. ac. bebode, 19/24, 32; 61/33; bebodes, 67/30, 32; 71/31*.  
**bedæld**, *pret. part. deprived*, 41/9.  
**bedd**, *sb. bed, bed-room, sg. ac. 147/10; d. bedde, 143/2, 5*.  
**bede**, *sb. prayer, sg. d. ac. 127/1; 141/18, 20, 27; 143/25, 28; 149/15*.  
**beden**, *see bidden*.  
**befallen**, *v. to fall*, *pres. opt. pl. 121/11*.  
**befasten**, *v. to entrust*, *pres. ind. pl. befasteð, 79/11*.  
**befelen**, *v. to desile*, 43/11; *pres. ind. 3 sg. bifeleð, 93/26; pl. befeleð, 121/20; pret. pl. befelde, 43/6; part. befeld, 83/6*.  
**befelen**, *v. to commit, urge*, *pres. ind. 2 sg. befelst, 139/3; pret. ind. 3 sg. bevall, 51/12; 139/4; part. bevolen, 9/21; 11/22; 15/31*.  
**beforen**, *prep. before*, 93/13; 113/28; 123/29; 139/5; *before*, 113/31.  
**beforen**, *adv. before*, 51/21; 103/10.  
**biȝeate**, *sb. gain, possession, sg. d. ac. 79/12, 13; pl. biȝeates, 43/33*.  
**beȝelpen**, *v. to boast*, 127/19; *pres. ind. 3 sg. biȝelpð, 5/28*.  
**biȝeten**, *v. to get, gain, beget*, 17/6; 33/8; 63/25; 79/30, 34; 99/24; *beȝeten*, 141/2; *pres. ind. 2 sg. beȝiethst*, 125/20; *3 sg. beȝett*, 123/13; *beȝet*, 137/7; *pl. biȝeteð, 79/27*; *opt. 3 sg. beȝete, 79/26; 149/26*; *beȝiete*, 125/19; *pret. ind. 1 and 3 sg. beȝat*, 145/12; *biȝatt*, 17/7; 93/17; *opt. 1 sg. biȝate*, 11/26; *part. biȝeten*, 17/20, 23; 31/32; 77/26; (*biȝetenð MS.*), 79/31, 34; 111/13; *beȝeten*, 143/25.  
**beggen**, *v. to buy*, *pres. ind. 3 sg. beið, 121/18; pret. 1 sg. bouhþte, 11/26*.  
**behaf**, *sb. promise, sg. d. behate, 31/24; pl. ac. behotes, 31/11*.  
**behaten**, *v. to promise*, 129/21; *pres. ind. 2 sg. behatst, 9/29; 71/17; 3 sg. behat, 87/25; pl. behoteð, 31/18; behoteþ, 31/19; pret. ind. 1 and 3 sg. behet, 11/25; 37/5; 125/18; 129/16; behiet, 31/11; 55/5, 14; 2 sg. behete, 115/30, 32; pret. part. behaten, 3/16; 33/23; 71/16; 129/21; 131/19; behoten, 9/4; 97/8; 109/25; bihoten, 121/1.  
**beheve**, *adj. profitable, useful*, 99/25; 101/23; 109/8; 149/9; *bi-heve*, 141/30; *believe*, 107/28.  
**behofde**, *sb. behoef, use, d. sg. 51/26; behoefte, 87/17; beofte, 135/5*.  
**behoten**, *see behaten*.  
**behoven**, *v. to behoore, belong*, *pres. ind. 3 sg. behoveð, 39/13; 63/8; 99/22; beovð, 123/9; bihoved, 121/27; behoveþ, 39/25; pl. behoveð, 39/24; pret. 3 sg. behofde, 53/17*.  
**beið**, *see beggen*.  
**beire**, *see baðe*.  
**becaht**, *pret. part. deceired*, 33/14.  
**becam**, *see becumen*.  
**bicleded**, *pret. part. accused*, 9/17.  
**beclappen**, *v. to encircle*, *pres. ind. 3 sg. beclepð, 95/4*.  
**becnawe**, *pret. part. confessing*, 7/6; 18/8; 145/13; *biernawe*, 83/13.  
**becumen**, *v. to become*, 83/31; 117/7, 17; *pres. ind. pl. becumed*, 107/22; *opt. 3 sg. becume*, 67/16, 20; *pret. ind. 3 sg. became*, 97/3.  
**beƿeðen**, *v. to bequeath*, *sg. imp. beƿeð, 147/17*.  
**belæven**, *v. to remain*, 99/19; *be-leaven*, 75/3; *pres. ind. 3 sg. be-læfð, 73/14; 81/18; pret. 3 sg. bileafde, 11/27*.  
**beleave**, *sb. belief*, 51/33; 93/27.  
**belimð**, *see belimpfen*.  
**beli**, *sb. ac. sg. belly*, 187/34.  
**believen**, *v. to believe*, *pres. ind. pl. believeð, 27/5, 12; 31/17; 51/33; 95/2; believen, 25/9; pret. 1 sg.**

- beliefde, 55/16; *pret. part.* beliefde, 29/16.  
**belimpen**, *v. to belong*, *pres. ind.* 3 *sg.* belemð, 101/12; *pl.* belimpeð, 101/5.  
**bilokin**, *v. to belook, look after*, 99/23; *pres. ind.* 3 *sg.* belokeð, 95/9; *opt.* 3 *sg.* belokie, 123/19.  
**bemanen**, *v. to complain, bemoan*, *pres. ind.* 3 *sg.* bemaned, 137/30; *imp. sg.* beman, 113/29; *pret. 3 sg.* bemande, 115/7.  
**bemone**, *sb. ac. sg. complaint, bemoaning*, 21/29.  
**ben**, *see bien*.  
**bene**, *see biene*.  
**benemen**, *v. to take away, bereare, prevent, deprive*, 15/8; 41/23; 143/13; binemen, 51/19; *pres. ind.* 3 *sg.* benemð, 13/13; benimð, 127/30; *pl.* benemeð, 79/25; 105/30; *opt.* 3 *sg.* beneme, 69/5; benime, 15/2; 111/7; *pl.* benime, 133/27; *imp. sg.* benem, 83/18.  
**benen**, *sb. ac. pl. brans*, 43/13.  
**beneðen**, *prep. adv. beneath*, 95/8; 123/27.  
**beplaiten**, *v. to tax*, *pres. ind. pl.* beplaitið, 81/4.  
**bereaven**, *v. to bereare, pret. 3 sg.* bereavede, 115/26; *part.* bireaved, 25/3.  
**beren**, *v. to bear*, 53/28; 55/3, 13; 71/22; 95/2; 125/1; *ger.* berene, 33/24; *pres. ind.* 2 *sg.* berest, 33/31; 3 *sg.* berð, 39/14; 47/27; 53/6; 59/16; 97/19; 101/25; 121/18; 141/5; berþ, 41/5; *pl.* bereð, 123/33; 135/22; *opt.* 3 *sg.* bcre, 33/26; 57/8; *imp. pl.* bereð, 71/29; *pret. ind.* 2 *sg.* bere, 103/32; 3 *sg.* bar, 49/18; 51/29; 87/23; 119/27; 125/4, 6; 119/27 (up); *pl.* baren, 119/11; *pret. part.* ȝeboren, 15/11; iboren, 21/12; 109/34.  
**bereusinge**, *see berewsinge*.  
**birewnesse**, *sb. repentance*, *d. ac.* 21/2; 105/23; ber., 145/19.  
**berewsen**, *v. to repent*, 121/14; biriwsin, 121/14.  
**berewsinge**, *sb. repentance*, *nom. d. ac.* 7/1; 121/16; 145/29; beriw-singe, 125/32; bereusinge, 85/13.  
**berȝen**, *v. to sare*, 81/10; 101/20; 151/12; bergen, 73/7; berȝin, 151/10; *pres. ind.* 3 *sg.* berhð, 101/29; *pret. part.* ȝeborȝen, 41/14; 53/22; 129/28, 29; 149/21; ȝeborȝwen, 15/20; iborȝen, 19/4; 129/22; 151/5; ȝeboreȝen, 27/17; 41/16; 71/19; 73/5; 77/5, 9; ȝeboregen, 119/1; iboreȝen, 37/17; 39/20; 63/12; 109/8; iborewen, 107/3.  
**berieles**, *sb. burying-place*, *d.* 139/4.  
**biriwsin**, *see berewsen*.  
**beriwsinge**, *see berewsinge*.  
**berken**, *v. to bark*, 109/22.  
**bernen**, *see barnen*.  
**bersten**, *v. to burst*, *pres. ind.* 3 *sg.* bersteð, 73/13; *pl.* bersteð, 73/17.  
**berðen**, *sb. burden*, *sg. nom.* 71/30; *ac.* berðene, 71/29.  
**besantes**, *sb. Bezants*, *pl.* 17/5, 11, 20, 21.  
**beseiken**, *v. to beseech, entreat, beg*, 141/22; 143/19; 145/9; 147/28; besechen, 141/27; *pres. ind.* 1 *sg.* besieche, 21/30; beseche, 47/14; besieke, 145/30; 3 *sg.* besekð, 81/18; besekeð, 145/6; *pl.* besecheð, 11/30; besekeð, 109/18; beseceð, 141/15; *opt.* 2 *sg.* besieke, 21/6; beseke, 149/7; *imp. sg.* besiec, 39/6; besiech, 117/9; *pret. 3 sg.* besohte, 143/30; 145/2; besouhte, 147/15; *pl.* besohten, 111/26, 27; 113/31.  
**besett**, *pret. part. beset*, 95/32.  
**besmiten**, *pret. part. polluted*, 9/23.  
**beswiken**, *v. to deceive*, *pres. ind.* 3 *sg.* beswíkð, 3/29; 23/18; 33/10; 79/5; beswicð, 133/17; *pl.* beswiked, 79/22; *imp. sg.* beswic, 41/2; *pret. ind.* 3 *sg.* beswoc, 51/20; *part.* beswiken, 3/8, 24; 5/19, 21, 23, 25; 11/22; 25/4; 51/11; 89/21; 93/9; 137/22; 139/4; beswiken, 49/7; 61/24; 67/13; 69/22; 137/33.  
**beswonken**, *pret. part. toyed*, 151/8.  
**bet**, *adv. better*, 97/32; 105/11; bett, 5/25; 73/26.  
**betachen**, *v. to deliver, entrust, assign*, bestow, 75/18; 83/25; *pres. opt.* 3 *sg.* betæche, betache, 75/11; *pret. 1 and 3 sg.* betahte, 17/2, 6, 21; *part.* betaht, 43/26.  
**betellen**, *v. to maintain*, 75/19; 77/3.  
**betere**, *adj. adv. comp. better*, 27/23; 29/23; 37/22; 57/20; 65/4; 67/21; 69/4; 73/7; betre, 29/21; bettre, 129/3; 139/12; 143/19.  
**betide**, *v. to betide*, 3 *sg. opt. pres.* 37/31.  
**betowen**, *pret. part. bestowed, applied*, 13/2.  
**betst**, *adj. adv. best*, 21/31; 35/10;

- 65/21; 71/12; 137/33; betste, 147/20.
- bette, *see bieten.*
- between, *prep. between*, 97/26; 115/19; 149/13; betweenen, 51/15; betweenen, 23/21.
- beðenchen, *v. to think of, consider*, 51/14; *pres. ind. 2 sg.* beþencst, 65/8; beþeincð, 133/17; *imp. sg.* beþenc, 113/20; beþenc, 135/24.
- bevall, bevolen, *see befelen.*
- bewænt, *v. to turn*, *sg. imp.* 101/21.
- bewedded, *pret. part. wedded, married*, 5/24; 81/24; 131/24.
- bewepen, *v. to beweep*, *pres. ind. 3 sg.* beweoþ, 5/26; *pret. ind. 3 sg.* beweoþ, 85/16; bewop, 145/25.
- bewerien, *v. to defend*, 79/23.
- bewunden, *part. pret. wrapt*, 49/28.
- bewune, *adj. wont*, 139/6, 7; bewunen, 139/9.
- bi, *prep. by, of, through, about, with*, 17/15; 55/16; 67/22; 71/24; 75/25; 85/7; 89/3; 91/30; 93/10; 113/8; 133/15; bie, 9/12; 29/24; be, 3/27; 9/12, 22; 13/25; 19/17; 23/10; 31/25, 32; 35/13, 26, 32; 39/10; 47/2; 49/13; 55/4, 19; 67/25; 69/6; 79/13, 14; 85/25, 26; 89/3; 97/1, 21; 105/7; 111/13; 115/28; 119/29; 123/4; 137/26; 147/15; 151/23.
- bi-, *cf. be.*
- bidden, *v. to beg, pray*, 143/11, 17; 147/30; 151/23; *pres. ind. 1 sg.* bidde, 7/21; 15/33; 21/5, 13; 47/8, 14; 69/32; 83/14; 89/10; 93/2; 97/12; 109/23; 117/8; 3 *sg.* bitt, 77/10; 95/11; 109/11; *opt. pl.* bidden, 141/29; *imp. sg.* bide, 39/6; 101/13; 145/8; bidde, 143/3; *1 pl. (adhort.)*, bidde we, 7/31; *2 pl.* biddeð, 19/19; biddeþ, 21/18; *pret. ind. 1 sg.* badd, 97/17; *pl.* beden, 145/2.
- bien, *v. to be*, 3/28; 5/13; 7/25; 9/2, 14, 26; 15/4, 20; 19/4, 7; 21/28; 25/31; 27/5, 6, 17; 31/30; 33/5; 37/7; 17; 39/20, 22, 23; 41/16; 47/29; 49/22; 51/30; 53/22, 29; 55/7, 17; 61/4, 18; 63/12; 67/17, 24; 69/1; 71/1, 19; 73/4, 5, 12; 75/14, 27, 35; 77/5, 9; 79/30; 81/8; 87/3, 4, 31; 97/13, 18, *etc.*; ben, 53/12; 61/30; 125/9; 127/13 129/22, 29; 137/5; 139/29; beon, 121/10; be, 41/14; *ger.* benne, 71/12; 123/34; bene, 105/5; 143/6; *pres. ind. 1 sg. am*, 5/13; 7/6, 7, 29; 9/17; 11/7; 13/8, 15; 21/29; 23/9; 27/1, 21; 33/28, *etc.*; ham, 95/23; 2 sg. art, 25/33; 29/11; 41/15; 49/19; 51/23; 61/3; 65/25; 67/34; *etc.*; biest, 103/20; best, 135/7; 3 sg. is, 3/7, 8, 9, 22, 23, 28; 5/1, 4, 7, 10, 18, 19, 21, 23, 24, 26; 7/15, 16, 25; 9/6, 14, 22, 24, 25, 32; 11/3, 14, 18, 20; 13/12, 30; 15/2, 6, 7, 19, 24; 17/3, 4, 28, 30, 32; 19/1, 2, 7, 16, 34; 21/14, 15; 23/8, *etc.*; ys, 51/26; 81/28; his, 59/8; 119/24; 121/16, 30; 123/25; 129/3, 14; bieð, 3/11; 29/33; 97/4; 139/12; 143/21; 147/30; *pl.* bieð, 3/2; 5/11, 31; 7/2; 13/5; 15/3, 4; 19/5, 25; 21/2, 4, 13, 14, 22; 25/3, 9, 20; 27/9; 29/17, 27; 31/23; 33/13; 41/32; 48/20, 21; 45/14; 47/11; 49/30; 51/24; 53/23, 25; 55/24, 29, 33; 57/22, 25, 33; 59/15; 61/23; 65/12, 14; 67/13; 71/27; 73/19, 21, 23; 77/30; 79/18, 21; 85/12; 87/6, 7; 89/21, *etc.*; bieþ, 25/16; bied, 103/18; beoð, 15/23; 49/26; beð, 87/29; 123/29; 141/9; bið, 103/23; berð, 19/14; bien, 63/15, 17; 69/22; 79/7, 10, 28; 95/3; 109/16; 133/21; ben, 123/28; bie (ȝit), 97/31; *opt. sg.* bie, 3/9; 7/3; 9/32; 15/20; 23/6; 27/18, 22, 28; 29/28; 33/16, 18; 35/8; 39/2, 11, 13, 24, 26, 28; 53/15; 55/3; 57/28; 59/13; 65/1, 31; 67/5, 6, *etc.*; be, 97/30; 141/29; 149/3; *pl.* bien, 19/24; 23/30; 43/30; 45/1; 133/25; 149/7; ben, 135/18; bie, 109/31; *imp. sg.* bie, 59/2, 8; 61/8; 71/16; 73/10; 75/9; 89/35; 91/23; 103/6; 107/8; be, 45/27; *pl.* bieð, 89/30; 101/18; 113/4; 139/16; *pret. ind. 1 and 3 sg.* was, 5/8; 7/17 (2), 32; 9/27 (2); 11/9, 26; 13/21, 23; 15/11; 23/10; 25/23, *etc.*; *2 sg.* ware, 17/8; 23/21; 87/16; 109/34; 145/23; were, 25/1; *pl.* wæren, 7/24; 73/21, 31 (2); 111/33; waren, 19/10; 21/12; 55/4; 83/31; 99/7; 103/1; 115/3; 119/12, 14; 123/1; 133/7; 137/16; 143/12, 32; 147/8; 149/12, 13; weren, 103/13; ware, 43/14; *opt. sg.* ware, 21/11; 47/17; 67/9; 85/3; 109/15; ware, 9/17; 11/10; 27/14; 99/25; 119/9; 123/15-18; 151/1; *pl.* wäre, 81/7; *part. ȝeben*, 5/14; ibien, 7/30; 15/22, 25; 117/3; bien, 15/28. (*Cf. ne.*)

- biene**, *sb. prayer, sg. d. ac. 85/20; 141/16; bene, 147/27; pl. bienes, 61/6; 65/3; benes, 133/30.*
- bieten**, *v. to mend, repay, atone, repair, 67/8; 117/19; pres. opt. 3 sg. biete, 133/20; pl. biete, 77/32; imp. sg. biet, 67/8; pret. opt. 3 sg. bette, 67/8; part. ibett, 25/30.*
- bilif**, *sb. sustenance, sg. nom. 91/29; d. bilive, 93/17.*
- binden**, *v. to bind, 17/27; pres. ind. pl. bindeð, 133/1; pret. part. 3e-bunden, 85/31; ibunden, 41/33; 49/29; 53/11; 101/9; ibunde, 41/15.*
- biscop**, *sb. bishop, sg. d. biscope, 109/9; g. biscopes, 53/12.*
- bismeres**, *sb. insults, 51/16; 59/4.*
- bisne**, *adj. short-sighted, 125/17.*
- biterliche**, *adv. bitterly, 85/17.*
- bitt**, *see bidden.*
- bitter**, *adj. bitter, 33/31; 89/26; bitere, 41/27; 45/9; 57/16, 34; 89/24; bitre, 119/16; bittere, 145/25.*
- bladdre**, *sb. bladder, nom. sg. 73/19.*
- blanden**, *r. to blind, sg. imp. bland, 127/7.*
- blast**, *sb. blast, breath, sg. nom. 95/20; pl. blastes, 45/13.*
- blescien**, *r. to blesse, 83/30; pres. opt. pl. bledsein, 151/19; imp. sg. blesci, 13/19; pret. part. iblesced, 13/7; 51/27; 109/25, 26; 115/32; 117/29, 30, 32; iblescede, 51/18; 119/3.*
- bleðeliche**, *see bliðeliche.*
- blind**, *adj. blind, 127/4; blinde, 49/22; 75/34; 109/19; 127/10 (2).*
- blindfallen**, *r. to blindfold, 3 sg. pret. blindfallede, 119/10.*
- blisse**, *sb. bliss, sg. 13/24; 17/9; 21/24; 31/9, 14, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30; 33/3, 7; 35/4, etc.; pl. blisses, 57/18.*
- blíðe**, *adj. blithe, 83/21; 91/23; 141/6.*
- blíðeliche**, *adv. blithely, 11/29; 23/2; 35/33; 47/20; 59/28; 69/20; 109/18; 133/26; 141/8; 147/21; bleðeliche, 13/6; 37/14, 16; 47/23; 77/19; 87/2; 113/29; comp. bliðelicor, 9/18; 55/6; -liker, 23/3; bleðelicher, 23/19.*
- blod**, *sb. blood, sg. nom. ac. 21/10; 53/1, 14; 119/21; d. blode, 119/22; 131/27.*
- bodien**, *r. to proclaim, pret. pl. bode-den, 15/13.*
- boc**, *sb. book, 61/32; d. boke, 19/9; 37/33; 141/20; boche, 65/12.*
- bonen**, *sb. bones, d. pl. 93/6.*
- borde**, *sb. board, table, d. sg. 43/33; 53/9.*
- borzin**, *v. to borrow, 77/19.*
- bot**, *sb. boat, d. sg. bote, 43/32.*
- bote**, *sb. penance, amendment, nom. ac. 39/4; 77/32.*
- boðe**, *see baðe.*
- bouhte**, *see beggen.*
- bowes**, *sb. boughs, 45/32.*
- bræde**, *sb. breadth, d. 45/32.*
- bread**, *sb. bread, nom. ac. 51/35; 53/2, 9; 89/3; bred, 147/8; d. breade, 149/1.*
- bredale**, *sb. bridal, d. 95/33.*
- bredgume**, *sb. bridegroom, ac. 95/33.*
- breken**, *v. to break, 137/27; ger. brekene, 11/20; pres. ind. 2 sg. brekst, 89/15; 3 sg. breeþ, 37/28; brekð, 73/14.*
- brene**, *sb. burning, heat, d. 19/1; 63/32; 119/24.*
- bried**, *sb. bride, nom. 103/29.*
- briht**, *adj. adv. bright, 31/13; 105/16; brihte, 38/5; 139/7; superl. brihteste, 5/9.*
- brihtnesse**, *sb. brightness, 31/12.*
- bringen**, *v. to bring, 23/32; 43/27; bringe, 38/20; pres. ind. 3 sg. bringh, 35/32; 115/4; bringð, 129/10; brinkgð, 83/1; brigþ, 37/30; 101/14; opt. pl. bringen, 103/22; pret. 1 and 3 sg. brohte, 5/8; 9/10; 35/22; 51/20; 57/1; 85/21; 97/6; 99/6; 105/17; part. ibroht, 21/18.*
- broðer**, *sb. brother, sg. d. ac. 3/4; 11/6; 63/28; 111/27; pl. ac. breðren, 75/31.*
- bruken**, *v. to enjoy, 139/3.*
- brusel**, *adj. frail, 91/28.*
- buzen**, *v. to bow, turn, 65/13; pres. ind. pl. buzéð, 51/3; imp. pl. buzéð, 19/18.*
- buhsum**, *adj. obedient, 51/4; 75/14, 27; 97/13.*
- buhsumnesse**, *sb. obedience, 107/26 (note).*
- buc**, *sb. belly, d. buce, 53/10.*
- burh**, *sb. city, 103/11, 13; burȝh, 137/4.*
- buten**, *prep. conj. except, sare, but, 129/20; 137/24; 139/31; 143/13; bute, 7/25; 9/13; 15/1, 5, 14, 16, 20; 17/16, 31; 19/20, 28; 27/17, 28; 29/3; 31/15; 39/20; 41/33; 43/7, etc.*
- buvan**, *adv. above, 103/24.*

## Ch.

(for c see k.)

- chapmann, *sb. Chapman, merchant, nom.* 121/18.  
 charite, *sb. charity*, 35/14; 39/19, 25; 41/1, 24; 65/19; 95/31; 99/13 (*see karite*).  
 cheas, *see chiesen.*  
 cheastes, *sb. strifes*, 41/27.  
 chele, *sb. chill*, 19/1; 63/33.  
 chepinge, *sb. bargain*, 11/27; chiepinge, 79/5.  
 cherche, *sb. church*, *sg.* 27/4, 6; 48/28; chereche, 51/27; *pl. chierches*, 77/28.  
 chierche-þinges, *sb. church-things*, 189/30.  
 chiesen, *v. to choose, pret. ind. 1 sg.* cheas, 23/1; *part.* ȝekorene, 17/31; ȝecorene, 49/18; 77/7; 107/10; 131/26; 145/19; icorene, 73/16; ikorene, 119/32.  
 child, *sb. child*, *sg. nom. ac.* 49/27, 31; 55/3; 67/19; 87/23; chilt, 85/21; *pl. childre*, 41/16; 55/13; 75/3; children, 35/4; 41/18; 51/24; 59/22; 89/21; 133/7.  
 childhad, *sb. childhood*, *d.-hade*, 67/33.  
 chirch-landes, *sb. church-lands*, 77/28.  
 chiverinde, *part. pres.* shivering, 63/33.  
 chiveringe, *sb. gnashing*, 19/1.

## D.

- dade, *sb. deed*, *sg.* 127/14; 147/23, 29; *pl. dades*, 15/21; 17/26; 141/6; dædes, 103/11.  
 dai, *sb. day*, *sg. nom. ac.* 11/7; 17/12; 19/13, 26; 27/22; 31/31; 61/7; 83/19; 89/32; 113/18; 117/3; daiȝ, 137/26, 32, 34; 147/8; 151/23; *d. daiȝe*, 3/27; 9/22; 35/32; 39/10; 51/23; 55/4; 85/26; 89/18; 117/4; *g. daiȝes*, 17/16; 39/33; 145/23; *pl. g. ac.* 137/4, 9, 15; daȝas, 27/22; daȝes, 137/13; *d. daiȝen*, 67/26.  
 dæl, *sb. deal*, *part. sg. ac.* 35/13; dale, 5/17; 21/9.  
 dælen, *v. to deal, diride*, *pres. 1 sg.* dale, 39/17; deale, 65/33; *2 sg. ind.* dalst, 45/24; *pret. pl. dælden*, 77/25.  
 dead, *adj. dead*, 29/25; 147/18; deade, 15/23; 77/18; 111/27.  
 deadbote, *sb. satisfaction*, *d.* 105/24.

deadliche, *adj. mortal*, 51/4; 61/14, 24; 109/15; dedlich, 143/29.

deale, *see dælen.*

deaȝ, *sb. death*, *sg. nom. ac.* 3/10; 7/19, 24; 9/18; 25/25; 51/14, 31; 69/5; 105/19, 31, 33; 109/2; 111/7, 30; 113/18, 21; 117/18, 19; *d. deaȝe*, 7/32; 9/3; 21/26; 25/26; 33/20, 29; 51/9, 13; 53/7; 87/13; 105/17; 109/7; 111/29; 117/22; 119/2, 7, 26; 121/1; 123/15; 127/19; *g. deaȝes*, 51/24; *pl. 111/28.*

deave, *adj. deaf*, 75/34.

dede, *see don.*

dedlich, *see deadliche.*

deme, *sb. judge*, *nom.* 77/18.

demen, *v. to judge*, 25/27; 53/14; *pres. ind. pl. diemeȝ*, 57/32; *opt. pl. demen*, 105/23; *pret. part. idemd*, 77/31; 105/25; 119/2.

depnesse, *sb. depth*, 5/10.

derewurðe, *adj. precious*, 15/12; 43/14; 81/26; 85/18; 91/15; derwurðe, 129/13; derworðe, 135/22; *superl. derewurðeste*, 51/28.

derien, *v. to harm, hurt*, 101/30; deriȝen, 61/5.

derne, *adj. secret*, 3/7; dierne, 3/9.

derneliche, *adv. secretly, concealedly*, 141/4; 143/17.

dest, *see don.*

deȝ, *see don.*

deules, *sb. griefs*, 29/22.

devel, *see dievel.*

diemeȝ, *see demen.*

diepliche, *adv. deeply, truly*, 7/26.

dier, *sb. beast*, *sg. nom.* 93/12; *pl. 139/19; 149/30.*

dierne, *see derne.*

diest, *see don.*

dieȝ, *see don.*

dievel, *sb. devil*, *sg. nom. ac.* 9/25, 28; 27/10; 39/5; 51/11, 18, 19; 89/29; 101/30; 105/33; 113/20; 115/2; 119/5, 6; devel, 23/18; 29/26; 49/6; 77/3; 131/3; 139/20; *d. dievle*, 11/17; 29/2, 22; 37/21; 41/22, 27; 57/4; 87/7; 89/24; 99/30; 103/2; 119/23; 135/26; dievlen, 57/1; devele, 75/18 (*note*); *g. dievles*, 19/15; 39/7; 41/26; 63/18; 73/19; 83/11, 31; 89/35; 101/2; 111/2, 4; 119/17, 25; 127/19; devles, 45/13; 135/27; *pl. d. dievlen*, 19/5, 33; 91/2.

dievliche, *adj. devilish*, 43/30.

discipline, *sb. discipline*, 125/29; 127/23.

- dohter, *sb. daughter, sg. d.* 63/28; *pl. voc. dohtren*, 53/33.
- dole, *sb. deal, part, ac. sg.* 111/22.
- dom, *sb. doom, judgment, sg. nom. ac.* 59/2; 67/23; 105/7, 10, 30, 31; 115/19, 30; *d. done, 51/21; 53/15; 67/10; 105/14, 32; 113/28; 115/28; 117/18; 137/5.*
- domesdai, *sb. doomsday, d. sg.* 25/27; *domesdaiȝe*, 11/11.
- domesmann, *sb. judge, nom.* 121/22.
- don, *v. to do, 3/2, 19; 23/15; 29/3, 13; 33/33; 57/23; 59/5, etc.; donn, 71/17; ger. donne, 3/12, 17, 18; 15/1, 10; 17/19; 21/27; 27/31; 33/13; 35/6, 23; 37/4, 31; 39/3; 43/8; 61/34; 63/10; 73/27; 75/6, 17; 81/14; 83/7; 109/11; 113/19; 135/12; 137/6; done, 61/21; 129/4; *pres. ind. 1 sg. do, 7/28; 103/18; 2 sg. dost, 33/31; dest, 41/1; 45/23; 77/3; 133/12; 135/28; diest, 9/28; 41/2; 103/5; 3 sg. doð, 3/14, 16; 5/28; 13/21; 35/2; 45/20, 30; 63/22; 65/3; 71/21; 73/26; 77/4; 103/14; doþ, 37/15; deð, 3/15; 29/26, 27; 73/15; 107/19; 109/14; 127/11; 133/19, 30; 139/19; dieð, 5/20, 28; 25/10; 33/7; 37/17; 63/23; 85/29; 109/15; 113/3; 133/17; dieth, 143/24; *pl. doð, 5/31, 32; 35/5, 6; 57/21, 22; 61/12, 24; 89/33; 137/21; deð (?)*, 125/29; don, 77/14, 15, 16; *opt. sg. do, 37/20; 39/9; 57/20, 21; 59/12; 69/31; 75/7; 99/14; 121/14; 133/19; pl. don, 35/7; 69/23; 143/17; imp. sg. do, 13/19; 27/29; 37/33; 59/31; 71/8, etc.; pl. doð, 19/15, 18; 123/5; doþ, 27/31; — *pret. 1 and 3 sg. dede, 5/16; 7/27; 9/10; 11/10, 32; 13/20; 17/7; 33/27, 32, 33, 34; 45/29, etc.; 2 sg. dedest, 11/9; 23/12; 145/26, 27, 31; pl. deden, 51/15; 99/19; 149/23, 24; part. ȝedon, 17/14; 29/17; 51/21; 101/24; 117/24; 121/25; 133/16; 145/29; ȝedon, 145/25; idon, 3/15, 25, 26; 7/7, 24, 25; 9/7; 13/2, 15; 15/31; 17/10, 18; 25/29, 30; 47/1; 51/16; 67/35; 73/13; 75/10; 85/7; 105/27, 29; 111/33; 113/2, 17; 147/22; don, 151/5.****
- dræden, *v. to fear, pres. ind. 3 sg. drat, 63/5, 6; pl. drædeð, 63/1; dradeð, 61/24; 69/15; imp. sg. dræd, 61/33; pl. drædeð, 61/29; part. dradinde, 59/15.*
- drædnesse, *sb. fear, 59/17, 24; 61/3; 63/2; dradnesse, 59/18; 61/12; 63/3, 5, 7, 8, 10; 73/11; 91/13; 141/24.*
- draȝen, *v. to draw, go, pl. ind. pres. draȝed, 57/26.*
- dranc, *see drinken.*
- drench, *sb. drink, sg. nom. 89/7; dat. drenkch, 87/29; pl. drenches, 43/10; 127/12; 135/12; 137/24, 35; 139/9, 23.*
- drieri, *adj. dreary, 3/13.*
- drifst, *drifð, see driven.*
- drihten, *sb. lord, nom. ac. sg. 43/3; 67/29.*
- drinke, *sb. drink, sg. d. ac. 137/28; drinken, 149/2 (inf.?).*
- drinken, *v. to drink, 37/15; 43/14; 107/14; 139/6; pres. ind. pl. drinkeð, 137/26; pret. ind. 3 sg. drane, 51/10.*
- drinkeres, *sb. drinkers, 139/2.*
- driven, *v. to drive, 41/32; pres. ind. 2 sg. drift, 87/18; 3 sg. drifð, 83/16; drifþ, 99/30; pl. driveð, 29/9; pret. ind. 3 sg. drof, 91/6; part. ȝedriven, 7/17; 111/6; i-driven, 131/6.*
- drope, *sb. drop, sg. ac. 145/32; pl. dropes, 43/31.*
- drunkenesse, *sb. drunkenness, 23/26.*
- dumbe, *adj. dumb, 75/34; 109/20, 21.*
- dune, *sb. hill, nom. d. ac. sg. 103/12, 15; 111/12, 21 (ȝdune); 143/11.*
- dure, *sb. door, sg. ac. 143/3, 6; pl. ac. duren, 99/23.*
- dust, *sb. dust, sg. nom. ac. 47/27; 95/21; d. duste, 39/18; 67/1.*
- dwel, *sb. error, sg. ac. 29/9; d. dwele, 39/28; 83/10.*
- dwellen, *v. to refrain, pres. ind. 2 sg. dwellest, 135/28.*
- dwelmenn, *sb. heretics, pl. 27/18.*

## E.

- eadi, *adj. blessed, 25/9, 33; 29/15, 21; 31/8, 14; 33/13; 35/3, 18; 37/4; 49/24; 55/15; 59/25; 95/9; 99/9; 107/21; 113/3, 6; 117/35; 121/10; 123/25; 125/8; 133/10; 141/2, 12, 17; eadie, 81/9; eadȝe, 103/4; 111/22; 113/32; eadȝen, 35/23.*
- eadinesse, *sb. happiness, 25/7; 33/22; 43/1, 19; 113/24; 115/1, 19; 145/14; ædinesse, 95/34.*

- eadmode**, *adj. humble, meek*, 49/10; 57/25; 59/1, 10.  
**eadmodliche**, *adv. humbly*, 39/6; 113/31; 129/23; 141/26.  
**eadmodnesse**, *sb. humility*, *sg. 7/1*; 31/12; 47/26; 49/3, 5; 51/9; 53/20, 34; 55/11; 57/5, 8, 30; 59/3, 13; 85/12; *edmodnesse*, 49/1; *pl. edmodnesses*, 125/18.  
**ealch**, *see elch.*  
**ealde**, *adj. old*, 7/28; 109/4; 111/30; 119/6; 149/29; *elde*, 27/26; *superl. eldest*, 149/19.  
**elleshwar**, *see elleshwarz.*  
**eard**, *sb. land*, *sg. ac. 85/5*; *d. earde*, 23/32.  
**eare**, *sb. ear*, *sg. ac. 13/18*; 127/29; *pl. earen*, 51/1; 61/5; 133/26; 145/5.  
**earme**, *adj. poor*, 17/24; 63/31; 89/34; 103/16; *arme*, 21/15.  
**earninge**, *sb. merit*, 21/19, 21; 29/5.  
**earres**, *sb. earnest*, 81/28; *erres*, 19/28.  
**eavre**, *see ævre.*  
**ech**, *see ec.*  
**eche**, *sb. addition*, 51/32.  
**eche**, *adj. eternal*, 9/3; 19/31; 25/29, 30; 31/28; 33/21, *etc.*  
**echen**, *v. to increase, add*, 51/15; *pres. inrl. 3 sg. ecd*, 5/26; *pret. part. eiht*, 147/28.  
**edmodnesse**, *see ead-.*  
**eft**, *adv. conj. again*, 11/25; 13/4; 15/1; 19/33; 27/28, 32; 29/6, 23, *etc.*  
**eftstones**, *adv. conj. again*, 31/10; 71/16; 89/14; 123/20; *efsones*, 99/14; 111/9.  
**eifulle**, *adj. awful*, 19/5.  
**eize**, *sb. terror, awe, fear*, 19/29; 127/16; 141/25; *heiȝe*, 61/21; *eȝhe*, 55/26; 81/21.  
**eiȝe**, *sb. eye*, *sg. d. ac. eiȝen*, 69/9; *pl. 49/17*; 61/4; 81/30; 125/9, 16, 17; *eiȝene*, 51/2; 85/14; 119/9; 125/10, 11, 14, 23; 127/18; 133/25; *eiȝene*, 87/2; *eiene*, 91/28.  
**eihte**, *sb. property*, 17/12, 14; 33/15; 37/15, 21, 23; 69/23, 28; 75/22; 77/19, 27; 79/6, 26, 27, 30, 33; *heihte*, 41/19.  
**eilen**, *v. to do harm*, *pres. inrl. 2 sg. eilest*, 133/11; *pret. 3 sg. eiledē*, 133/6; *pl. eileden*, 133/8.  
**eisliche**, *adj. awful*, 19/25; 105/32.  
**eisliche**, *adv. awfully*, 93/24.  
**ec**, *conj. also*, 9/7; 13/22; 35/12; 41/14, 21; 43/21; 47/17; 51/13; 53/7; 55/18; 71/11; 73/5, 20; 75/5; 93/2; 109/34; 119/18; 127/11; 133/2; *ech*, 127/27; 129/27; *iec*, 3/16; 7/28; 21/4; 41/19; 51/15; 61/15; 65/15.  
**ecnesse**, *sb. eternity*, 21/25.  
**elch**, *pron. each, every*, 61/33; 123/19; *ealch*, 77/24; *ællch*, 19/15 (?); *ælche*, 11/7; 17/12; 77/10; 89/14; *ællche*, 19/26; *alche*, 19/13; 21/16; 35/27; 61/7; 133/23; 139/17; 151/11; *ælchen*, 99/16; *alchne*, 39/34; *elchere*, 75/19; 77/20; *alchere*, 131/25; 141/27.  
**elde**, *see ealde.*  
**eldren**, *sb. parents*, 103/23; 109/4.  
**ele**, *sb. oil*, 33/3.  
**elles**, *adv. conj. else*, 27/16, 27; 89/23; 135/28; 151/5.  
**elleshwarz**, *adv. elsewhere*, 19/21; *elleshwer*, 123/14.  
**embe**, *prep. about*, 41/23; 49/2; 53/23, 24; 69/21; 73/29; 99/2; 109/19; 147/4.  
**embehwile**, *adv. sometimes*, 63/32.  
**embeƿanc**, *sb. consideration, care*, *sg. nom. ac. 39/26*; *-ðanc*, 69/14; *d. -ðanke*, 103/15; *-ðanke*, 141/24; *pl. -ðankes*, 69/16.  
**emeristen**, *sb. fellow-Christian*, *sg. ac. 11/23*; 77/20; 79/13; 81/5; 133/12; *-cristenn*, 79/4; *g. emeristenes*, 67/12.  
**emlich**, *adj. like, even*, 31/13; *emliche*, 25/16.  
**engelisc**, *adj. English*, 63/14.  
**enne**, *see an.*  
**eordlic**, *see ierðlich.*  
**eorða**, *see ierðe.*  
**eremite**, *sb. hermit*, *sg. nom. 73/27*; *hermite*, 73/30; *pl. eremites*, 35/3; *hermites*, 137/10; *heremites*, 143/14.  
**erres**, *see earres.*  
**erðliche**, *see ierðlich.*  
**ervename**, *sb. inheritance*, 117/10.  
**eten**, *v. to eat*, 3/25; 37/15; 43/13; 107/14; *pres. inrl. 2 sg. etst*, 51/23; *pret. inrl. 3 sg. att*, 51/10.  
**eu**, *see ȝe.*  
**evel**, *sb. evil*, *sg. nom. ac. 9/14*; 13/19; 27/33; 29/6, 14; 51/26; 53/6; 61/21; 67/7; 79/7; 103/26; 129/4; 133/17, 19; *d. evele*, 19/18; 59/30; 61/23; 65/13; 87/3 (*pl. ?*); 135/6; *g. eveles*, 29/12; *pl. eveles*, 39/11; 103/2.  
**evel**, *adj. evil*, 11/3; 29/8; 59/31; 101/31; *evele*, 11/4; 15/25; 31/7; 41/21; 43/17; 45/13; 59/1; 67/3; 71/27, 33; 75/2; 79/17,

- 22; 87/1; 95/29; 109/34; 115/4; 123/31; 125/15; 133/15; 141/7, 8; hevele, 11/1; evle, 147/12; eveles, 9/6.
- evele, *adv. evil*, 11/8; 25/30; 57/22; 61/12; 133/16; 149/24, 25.
- evelnesse, *sb. evilness*, 11/14; 113/26; 127/9.
- evre, *see œvre*.
- euwȝ, *see ȝe*.
- F.**
- fader, *sb. father*, *sg. 7/18, 32; 9/25; 11/7; 13/21; 15/11; 25/11, 13, 15, 26; 27/2; 35/3; 37/3, 6; 41/8; 49/15; 51/8, 31; 63/5, 7, 28; 91/20; 93/2; 97/7; 109/7, 28; 111/1; 113/5; 117/6, 12; 119/6, 28; 143/3; 151/19; pl. faderes, 7/30; 15/1; 27/15; 73/32; 149/10, 12.*
- fair, *adj. fair*, 91/24; 109/5; faire, 11/23; 29/34; 43/30; 95/31; 139/7.
- fællen, *v. to fall*, 21/15.
- fallen, *v. to fall*, *pres. ind. pl. falleð, 109/19; pret. ind. 1 sg. fel, 18/29; fell, 83/24.*
- fand-, *see fond-*.
- fare, *sb. drie*, 137/4.
- fareñ, *v. to fare, go, drie*, 73/24; fare, 23/22; *pres. ind. 3 sg. farð, 5/27; 17/29; 27/10; 57/11; 61/22; 127/5; pl. fareð, 35/5; 45/8 (2); 73/20; 79/13; opt. 2 sg. fare, 103/21; 3 sg. fare, 15/2; pl. faren, 55/31; imp. pl. fareð, 89/23.*
- fast, *adj. fast, firm*, 29/31; faste, 15/27; 89/1; 45/15; 51/29; 95/6; feste, 29/29.
- faste, *v. to fasten, strengthen*, *sg. imp. 83/22.*
1. fasten, *sb. fast, fasting (jcjumium)*, *sg. nom. dat. ac. 33/29; 93/16; 125/31; 137/1, 3, 6, 9, 18, 28; 149/15; d. fastene, 89/11; pl. nom. fasten, 137/16.*
2. fasten, *v. to fast*, 3/17; 137/12, 25; *pres. ind. 3 sg. fast, 5/27; pl. fasteð, 137/25; imp. pl. fasteð, 19/17; part. fastinde, 137/17; pret. 3 sg. faste, 137/9, 15; fastede, 137/13.*
- fastliche, *adv. firmly*, 21/10; 27/16; 29/32; 37/23; 39/5; 69/34; 97/2; 135/25.
- fatt, *sb. vessel*, *sg. nom. ac. 123/34; 135/21, 22; pl. ac. faten, 123/33.*
- feawe, *adj. few*, 25/2; 45/27; 57/12; 133/21.
- feden, *v. to feed*, 139/24; 149/17; *pres. ind. 3 sg. fett, 53/3; pl. feded, 53/2; imp. sg. fed, 149/1; pret. part. ifedd, 48/12; 109/34.*
- fel, *see fallen*.
- felauscipe, *sb. fellowship*, *sg. ac. 41/31.*
- felawȝes, *sb. fellows*, 139/5.
- fele, *adj. many*, 21/16; 23/27; 29/27; 91/2; 125/16, 17; 139/24.
- fellen, *v. to fill*, 137/34; 139/9; *pres. ind. 3 sg. felð, 83/33.*
- felste, *sb. help*, *d. sg.*, 151/12.
- felðes, *sb. filths*, 131/9.
- ferr, *adv. fur*, 45/32; 73/31.
- ferrene, *adv. from afar*, 103/15.
- ferst, *see first*.
- fet, *see fot*.
- fett, *see feden*.
- fier, *sb. fire*, *sg. nom. ac. 29/1; 35/31; 61/31; d. fiere, 19/31; 25/30; 35/21; 63/32; 139/7.*
- fiet, *see fot*.
- fif, *num. five*, 17/1, 2, 5, 7, 11, 20, 21.
- fistene, *num. fifteen*, 147/27.
- fichten, *v. to fight*, *pl. ind. pres. 89/35.*
- finden, *v. to find*, 49/11; 73/33; 75/2; 87/32; 129/10; *pres. ind. 2 sg. finst, 45/27; 3 sg. fint, 95/8; pl. findeð, 13/4; 15/5; 73/27; 85/22; 121/17; 123/14; findeþ, 103/24; finden, 37/33; finde we, 147/14; pret. ind. 3 sg. fond, 111/10; pl. funden 99/18; part. ȝefunden, 61/2; ȝefunde, 9/28.*
- fingre, *sb. finger*, *d. sg. 49/25.*
- firliche, *adv. suddenly*, 123/15.
- first, *sb. respite, time*, *sg. ac. 17/19; fierst, 89/16; ferst, 147/22; d. firste, 17/23.*
- fiteres, *sb. rags*, 49/29.
- fîðeres, *sb. wings*, 101/34.
- flasch, *see flesc*.
- flen, *v. to flee*, *ger. flene*, 137/11; *3 sg. ind. pret. fleih, 137/12.*
- flesc, *sb. flesh*, *sg. nom. ac. 21/9; 53/13; 109/32; flesch, 93/16; flæsch, 97/23; flasch, 53/1; d. flesce, 87/29; 131/27; flesche, 87/7; 97/24; g. flesces, 89/29; flesches, 23/24; 39/8; 135/15; flasches, 109/32.*
- flesliches, *adj. carnal*, 43/5.
- fliȝen, *sb. flies*, 89/33.
- flode, *sb. flood*, *d. sg. 48/24..*
- flossen, *v. to float*, 83/4.

- flowinde**, *part. pres. flowing*, 81/33.  
**flum**, *sb. river*, *d. sg.* 121/6.  
**folȝien**, *v. to follow*, 107/2; *folȝin*, 15/6; 23/19, 20; 33/27; 41/17; 43/1, 16; 45/31; 49/8, 19; 61/17; 75/20; 77/5; 81/9; 87/18; 97/11, 13, 27; 101/27; 119/32; 139/22; 149/11; 151/11; *pres. ind.* 3 *sg.* *folȝeð*, 23/23; 71/25; 111/3; *folȝið*, 129/14; *folȝid*, 99/8; *pl.* *folȝieð*, 57/1; *folȝið*, 15/14; 41/26; 43/3, 21; 99/9; 109/18; *opt. 2 sg.* *folȝe*, 109/33; 111/20; *folȝhi*, 27/18; *pl.* *folȝin*, 15/5; *imp. sg.* *folȝe*, 69/3; 75/12; 133/10; *folȝih*, 77/9; *pret. 1 and 3 sg.* *folȝede*, 13/27; 83/11; 2 *sg.* *folȝedest*, 23/11, 17; *pl.* *folȝeden*, 57/5; *part. ifolȝed*, 15/15; 93/9.  
**folȝeres**, *sb. followers*, 41/26; 57/2.  
**folk**, *sb. folk, people*, *sg. nom. ac.* 79/22; 137/4; *fole*, 117/9; *d.* *folke*, 55/12; 85/20; 143/30; *g. folkes*, 127/8.  
**fond**, *see finden.*  
**fondin**, *v. to try, tempt*, 73/17; *pres. ind. 3 sg.* *fanded*, 3/18; *imp. sg. fonde*, 139/10; 1 *pl. fondie we*, 21/1; *pret. 3 sg. fondede*, 111/9; *part. ȝefanded*, 73/28; *ȝefonded*, 73/12; *ifonded*, 71/11; *fonded*, 41/19.  
**fandinge**, *sb. temptation*, *d. sg.* 43/29, 30; *pl. fandinges*, 73/11; *fondinges*, 29/22; 39/8; 103/3; 107/23.  
**for**, *prep. for, on account of, because of, through*, 3/11, 13; 5/26, 34; 7/4, 17, 18, 19, 22(2), 23; 9/29; 11/30; 17/32; 19/1, 2; 21/5, 8, 13, 18, 19, 30; 27/28; 29/5(2); 33/9, 13, 28, 29; 35/3; 37/15, 17; 39/5, 10, 18; 41/9; 43/22, 29(2), etc.  
**for**, *conj. for, because*, 27/9.  
**forbeden**, *v. to forbid*, *pres. ind. 3 sg. forbiet*, 81/22; *forbett*, 11/4, 27; 39/3; 135/12; *forbett*, 37/23; *forbet*, 87/30; *imp. sg. forbet*, 59/29; *pret. part. forbeden*, 7/26; *forbedene*, 41/28; 119/11.  
**forberen**, *v. to forbear*, *pl. pres. opt. 97/12.*  
**forbisne**, *sb. example*, *nom. d. ac.* 13/16; 15/10; 29/18; 33/6; 39/21; 47/24; 49/6, 21, 24; 51/10; 65/30; 79/22; 113/11; 127/11, 27; 129/18; 135/5; 137/11; 141/28; 143/14, 29; *forbysne*, 49/12; *pl. forbisne*, 49/24.  
**forbod**, *sb. prohibition, forbidding*, *sg. ac.* 11/20; 37/29; *d. forbode*, 5/22; 11/4; 113/18; *pl. forbodes*, 67/31; 81/22.  
**forboden**, *see forbeden.*  
**forbuȝen**, *v. to avoid*, *imp. sg. forbuȝ*, 39/3.  
**fordemen**, *v. to condemn*, *pres. ind. 3 sg. fordemb*, 53/14; *pret. pl. fordenden*, 51/13; 59/2; *part. fordemd*, 5/4.  
**fordruȝede**, *part. pret. dried up*, 83/1; 85/1; 145/33.  
**forealded**, *part. pret. grown old*, 83/10.  
**forenammde**, *part. pret. foresaid*, 15/29.  
**forfaren**, *v. to perish*, 113/24; 149/11, 21; *pres. ind. 3 sg. forfarð*, 45/30; *opt. pl. forfaren*, 125/30; *pret. part. forfaren*, 137/5.  
**forȝaf**, *see forȝiven.*  
**forgaud**, *part. pret. despised*, 145/14.  
**forgelt**, *adj. guilty*, 145/11, 14, 18; *forgilt*, 7/29; *forȝelt*, 7/7; 13/15; 21/29; 67/6; 83/28; *forȝilt*, 67/9; *forȝielt*, 11/4; 85/15; *forȝeilt*, 119/9; *forgilte*, 63/18; 113/13, 33; 145/27; *fogelte*, 145/26; *forȝelte*, 79/24; 95/29; *forȝeltes*, 95/23.  
**forȝeten**, *v. to forget*, 7/11; 87/23; *pres. ind. 1 sg. forȝete*, 47/17; 87/24; *pl. forȝiteð*, 7/4; *opt. 3 sg. forȝete*, 87/23; *pl. forȝeten*, 69/12; *imp. sg. forȝeit*, 151/21; *pret. part. forȝeten*, 87/21.  
**forȝielden**, *v. to repay*, 75/32, 35; *pret. part. forȝolden*, 75/35.  
**forȝinnesse**, *see forȝivenesse.*  
**forȝiven**, *v. to forgive*, 27/12; 123/21; *ger. forgivene*, 21/7; *pres. ind. 2 sg. forȝifst*, 39/34; *pret. ind. 3 sg. forȝaf*, 111/30, 31; 2 *sg. forȝave*, 85/17; 145/26; *part. forȝiven*, 51/31; *forȝivene*, 111/33.  
**forȝivenesse**, *sb. forgiveness*, 15/33 (*MS. forȝivesse*); 19/19; 21/6; 39/6; *forȝinnesse*, 123/6; 137/7; 145/2, 11.  
**forȝivenlich**, *adj. pardoning, pardonable*, 145/16; -liche, 123/8.  
**forȝolden**, *see forȝielden.*  
**forhaten**, *part. pret. promised*, 3/15.  
**forholen**, *part. pret. concealed*, 123/10.  
**forhowen**, *v. to contempt, despise*, *pres. ind. 2 sg. forhowest*, 65/28; 3 *sg. forhoweð*, 65/20; *pret. 3 sg. forhowede*, 123/17.

- foriswelzen**, *v. to swallow*, 45/26; *forswolezen*, 139/18, 19.
- forceð**, *adj. bad, ignominious, comp. forceðere*, 73/21; *superl. forceþeste*, 51/13.
- forlaiȝ**, *see forliggen*.
- forlaten**, *v. to leave, forsake*, 111/7; *pres. ind. 2 sg. forlatst*, 65/28; 103/21; *3 sg. forlat*, 71/22, 24; *pl. forlæteþ*, 5/33; *forlateð*, 35/3; 55/27; 103/22; *opt. 2 sg. forlate*, 93/4; *3 sg. 67/18*; *pl. forlatten*, 141/19; *imp. sg. forlat*, 73/4; 103/20; *pret. ind. 1 and 3 sg. forliet*, 23/11; 85/19; *2 sg. forliete*, 23/17; *part. forlatten*, 3/13; 23/23; 43/2, 16; 87/1, 21.
- forleie(ȝ)en**, *see forliggen*.
- forleire**, *sb. copulation, d. sg.* 131/17.
- forliesen**, *v. to lose, destroy*, 11/16; 39/32; 41/10; 55/7, 32; 61/14, 15; 69/15; 93/26; *pres. ind. 2 sg. forliest*, 65/23, 29; 127/3; *3 sg. 5/29*; 65/21; *pl. forlieseð*, 9/1; 61/26; 67/11; *opt. 2 sg. forlies*, 61/4; *3 sg. forliese*, 63/6; *pl. forliesen*, 43/28; *pret. ind. 3 sg. forleas*, 43/26; 81/23; *opt. 3 sg. forlure*, 11/27; *part. forloren*, 17/12; 27/21; 59/13; 61/18; 67/2; 73/14; 81/1; 83/22; 117/35; 127/14; 131/22; 145/14; *forlorene*, 139/1.
- forliggen**, *v. to commit adultery, deflower*, *imp. sg. forliȝe*, 67/31; *pret. ind. 3 sg. forlaiȝ*, 81/24; *part. forleizn*, 131/11; *forleiene*, 111/29.
- forloren**, *forlure, see forliesen*.
- forme**, *num. first*, 7/18; 9/27; *superl. formeste*, 49/12.
- forsaken**, *v. to forsake*, 31/6; *pres. ind. 1 sg. forsake*, 9/31; *3 sg. forsakþ*, 45/6; *pl. forsakeð*, 29/26; *pret. ind. 3 sg. forsoch*, 145/24; *part. forsaken*, 23/29; 85/16; 111/31; *forsakene*, 3/2; 73/23.
- forsceawin**, *v. to foreshow*, 17/29.
- forsceawnesse**, *sb. foresight*, 103/8, 9.
- forswald**, *part. pret. scorched*, 119/24.
- forsweriȝen**, *v. to forswear*, 9/16; *forssweren*, 9/7; *pres. ind. pl. forswereð*, 61/26.
- forto**, *conj. in order to*, 15/10; 17/6; 35/7; 45/11, 12, 17; 57/30; 73/26; 79/12; 101/20; 113/15; 117/22; 143/13, 30; 151/9, 10, 18; *for te*, 11/13; 45/13; 57/30; 73/20; 85/24.
- forð**, *adv. forth, along, ever*, 9/3; 11/17; 19/33; 21/1, 24; 23/13, 24; 25/12, 31; 85/21; 95/28; 113/16; 121/25; 143/21; 147/31; *forþ*, 25/15; *comp. forðer, further*, 47/1; 55/27; 59/28; 79/28; *furðer*, 57/3; 75/28.
- forðan**, *conj. because, for*, 3/10; 5/11, 13, 25; 15/4, 5, 20; 19/16, 20, 28; 23/11; 31/24; 33/1; 35/11; 37/22, 28, 31; 43/31, etc.; *forþan*, 129/4; 131/18, 25; *forðan ðat*, 123/32; *forðan ðe*, 9/15; 23/17; 25/8; 27/1; 29/12; 35/15; 45/30; 51/19; 59/13; 61/16; 63/4; 75/20; 123/12; *forðan þe*, 123/34.
- forðat**, *conj. because, for*, 75/13; 99/33.
- forðbringe**, *v. to bring forth*, 2 sg. *opt. pres. 47/10*.
- forðdrazen**, *v. to draw forth*, 147/29.
- forðen**, *adv. even*, 33/15.
- forði**, *conj. because, therefore*, 11/9, 16; 13/24; 15/28; 17/7; 25/3, 9; 31/15; 33/2, 24; 47/28, etc.; *forþi*, 129/5; 133/9; 147/24; *forði ðat*, 7/29; 13/7; 15/27; 47/21; 49/4; 51/21; 55/10; 67/11; 85/34; 91/26; 105/17; *forði þat*, 145/17; *forþi ðat*, 55/12; 149/21.
- forðsceawin**, *v. to show*, 147/23.
- forðsið**, *sb. departure, death, d. sg. -siðe*, 17/24.
- forwurpen**, *v. to reject, cast away*, 83/13; *pres. ind. pl. forwerpeð*, 73/22; *opt. 2 sg. forwerp*, 83/15; *pret. ind. 1 and 3 sg. forwarp*, 83/11, 14; *part. forworpen*, 13/31.
- forwurðen**, *v. to perish, be wasted away*, *pres. ind. pl. forwurðeð*, 33/12; *pret. part. forwurðen*, 83/10.
- fot**, *sb. foot, sg. ac. 29/8*; *d. fote*, 135/2; *pl. nom. ac. fiet*, 17/27; 85/18; 89/35; 119/11, 12; *fet*, 145/10; *fett*, 133/31.
- fowerti**, *num. forty*, 137/9, 13, 15.
- fram**, *prep. from*, 5/9; 11/17; 17/24; 19/15, 18, 30, 32; 23/12, 17, 23, 31; 37/1; 41/3; 43/17; 57/10; 59/29; 61/23; 63/27, 30, 31; 65/13; 67/32; 73/31; 75/18; 81/21, 22, 30; 83/15, etc.; *from*, 61/22; 95/27; *fro*, 43/14; 55/22; 59/31; 103/2.
- framde**, *sb. strangers*, 13/9; 19/4; 41/22; 65/6.
- fram ðat**, *conj. since*, 9/21.

freme, *sb. profit, advantage*, 47/30; 87/17.  
 frend, *see friend.*  
 frevreð, *see frievrien.*  
 frie, *adj. free*, 135/30.  
 friend, *sb. friend, sg. roe.* 21/26; *d. friend,*  
     115/31; *pl. nom. ac. friend,*  
     65/6; 75/31; 81/7; *d. friende*, 9/  
     8; *frienden*, 41/22.  
 frievrenesses, *sb. consolations*, 57/18.  
 frievrien, *v. to console*, 85/24; *pres.*  
     *ind. 3 sg. frievreð*, 87/26; *frevreð*,  
     105/22; *pret. part. ȝefrievred*, 83/  
     32.  
 fro, from, *see fram.*  
 fruvre, *sb. comfort, nom. sg.* 97/1.  
 fruvre-gost, *sb. spirit of consolation,*  
     *paraclet, ac. sg.* 83/33.  
 ful-, *see full-.*  
 fule, *adj. foul*, 53/9, 10; 63/30;  
     83/6; 87/15; 123/30; 131/5; 139/  
     8; *full*, 93/26.  
 fulfremed, *pret. part. finished*, 39/  
     23.  
 full, *adj. full, quite*, 15/24, 25;  
     53/27; 63/31; 73/18; 101/8;  
     139/8; *fulle*, 65/22.  
 fullȝewiss, *adv. certainly, surely*,  
     45/6; 49/19; 77/30; 91/16; 103/  
     21; -ȝewis, 121/8; 129/9; -iwis,  
     27/9; fulȝewis, 65/29; 105/3; 133/  
     1; fuliwiſ, 57/23.  
 fulliche, *adv. fully*, 51/8.  
 fullwroht, *pret. part. finished*, 39/  
     24.  
 fultume, *sb. help, d. sg.* 23/32; 47/  
     3, 13; 71/3, 31; 81/10; 95/33;  
     97/32; 113/29; 121/11.  
 funden, *see finden.*

## G, ȝ.

gaderen, *v. to gather, pres. ind. 3 sg.*  
 gadereð, 47/26; *pret. part. igadered*,  
 91/14; 149/13; 151/17; ȝeigadered,  
 91/24.  
 ȝaf, *see ȝiven.*  
 ȝalle, *sb. gall, ac. sg.* 119/16.  
 galnesse, *sb. lechery, luxury, forni-*  
     *cation, sg.* 23/27; 89/27; 131/4;  
     135/19; *pl. galnesses*, 43/11, 18.  
 gan, *v. to go, ger. gonne*, 127/31;  
*pres. ind. 2 sg. gost*, 85/34; *3 sg.*  
 gað, 127/4; 139/17, 19; *pl. gað*,  
 89/3; *opt. 3 sg. go*, 89/18; 143/  
 23; *imp. sg. ga*, 3/3; 11/17; 17/  
 9; 69/2; 109/27, 31, 32; 127/32;  
 139/4; 143/2, 5; *go*, 91/4; 105/  
 13; *pl. gað*, 19/30; 53/34; *pret.*  
*3 sg. ȝiede*, 69/3, 7; 83/2, 11;

85/16; 119/22; 121/5; *part.*  
 ȝegan, 121/26 (*see wenden*).  
 gann, *see ȝinnen.*  
 ȝapnesse, *see ȝeap-.*  
 ȝarke, *v. to prepare, imp. 2 sg.* 73/10;  
*pret. part. ȝarked*, 103/31.  
 gast, *sb. ghost, spirit, sg. nom. ac.*  
 3/12; 7/6; 25/11, 15; 35/30;  
 41/29; 59/21; 61/7, 9; 73/1; 79/  
 2; 88/9, 17; 85/10, 11; 89/21;  
 135/23; *gost*, 83/9, 22, 25; 93/3;  
 95/21; 97/23; *d. gaste*, 21/21;  
 25/24; 89/8; 131/2; *goste*, 91/23;  
 97/23; *g. gastes*, 41/31; *pl. gastes*,  
 23/20, 26, 31; *gostes*, 91/5; 103/  
 23.  
 gastlich, *adj. spiritual*, 73/29, 34;  
 gastliche, 7/30; 15/1; 43/19, 27;  
 45/11; 53/24; 57/15, 19; 73/29;  
 gostliche, 85/30.  
 gate, *sb. gate, sg. nom. ac.* 91/17;  
 119/31; *pl. nom. ac. ȝaten*, 27/7,  
 9; *gaten*, 99/23.  
 gavele, *sb. usury, d. sg.* 77/24, 26;  
 goule, 79/6.  
 gaveieres, *sb. usurers*, 77/24, 32;  
 121/21; *gouleres*, 77/31.  
 gawrinde, *pres. part. looking*, 133/  
 26.  
 ȝe—ȝe, *conj. as well—as*, 95/17.  
 ȝe, *pron. ye, you, nom. 5/32*; 19/20;  
 27/30; 31/18; 41/26, 30, 32 (2);  
 49/11; 51/24, 32, 34, 35; 53/1,  
 33; 61/30; 69/20 (2), 21, 22, 23;  
 71/29, 31; 79/24, 25; 81/4; 93/  
 23; 97/12; 125/29; ȝie, 7/22;  
 19/14, 30, 31, 33; 21/14, 22; 31/  
 19; 41/33; 69/10, 12, 14, 15; 79/  
 22, 23, 27; 81/7; 89/21; 97/1;  
 123/4, 5; 125/30; 135/19, 20, 22;  
 139/33; *lie*, 135/18; *d. ac. eu*,  
 59/23; 71/28; *euwȝ*, 41/32; ȝew,  
 15/9; 21/17, 18, 21, 24; 27/31;  
 45/6; 89/23; 123/33; 131/24;  
 135/14, 19; 139/20; ȝeu, 19/16,  
 21; 21/4, 14, 20; 27/22; 41/31;  
 51/30; 53/34; 59/26; 69/10, 19,  
 22; 71/30; 78/1, 2; 79/21 (3),  
 23, 29, 32; 81/3, 4; 91/1; 95/13;  
 97/12, 21; *g. ȝeure*, 67/16.—ȝew-  
 selven, *yourselves, nom. d. ac.* 123/  
 5; ȝeuselven, 53/33; 79/21; 93/  
 23; 95/28.  
 ȝeald, *see ȝielden.*  
 ȝeap, *adj. prudent, crafty*, 81/14;  
 89/35; 99/26; ȝeape, 79/11, 18,  
 22; 101/17, 18.  
 ȝapnesse, *sb. prudence*, 99/25; 101/  
 4, 19, 27; ȝepnesse, 99/21; ȝap-  
 nesse, 103/8, 9.

- ȝear**, *sb. years, pl.* 147/27; *hier*, 143/32.  
**ȝeave**, *see ȝiven*.  
**ȝebede**, *sb. prayer, sg. nom.* 143/20, 23; *d. ac. ibede*, 135/28; 143/16.  
**ȝebidden**, *v. to pray (refl.)*, 143/2.  
**ȝedett**, *part. pret. concealed*, 123/1.  
**ȝediht**, *part. pret. ordained*, 39/27.  
**ȝedweld**, *part. pret. deceived*, 15/19.  
**ȝedwoll**, *sb. error, nom. sg.* 27/27.  
**ȝefele**, *v. to feel, pres. ind. 1 sg.* 83/32; *2 sg. ȝefelst*, 127/15.  
**ȝefostred**, *pret. part. nourished*, 43/12.  
**ȝegunnen**, *see ȝinnen*.  
**ȝehershƿ**, *sb. hearing, nom. sg.* 17/4.  
**ȝehevezed**, *pret. part. made heavy, heavy laden*, 71/27; *ihevezed*, 69/16.  
**ȝehieren**, *v. to hear*, 69/20; *ȝeheren*, 133/28; 143/5; *iheren*, 17/17; 27/14; *pres. ind. 2 sg. iherst*, 61/8; *ihierst*, 87/15; *3 sg. ȝehereð*, 41/12; 45/29; *ihereð*, 57/15, 17; 103/28; *ȝehiereð*, 123/31; 139/12; *pl. ȝehiereð*, 7/21; 51/2; 79/16; *ihereð*, 19/11; *opt. 2 sg. ȝehiere*, 53/21; *ȝehire*, 125/21; *pret. 1 and 3 sg. ȝeherde*, 147/24; *iherde*, 147/26; *ihierde*, 143/31; *part. ȝeherd*, 11/13; 37/10; 85/23; *iherd*, 21/29; 71/9; 85/20; 147/5; 149/20.  
**ȝekynd**, *sb. kind, nature, shape, state, quality, sg. nom.* 117/25; *d. ac. ȝekynde*, 19/7; 25/21; 67/7; 97/9, 10; 119/28; *ȝekinde*, 27/28; *ikynde*, 21/8; 27/25; 97/5; 105/11; *ikinde*, 71/14; *ikende*, 95/18; *pl. ȝekynden*, 33/3; *ȝekyndes*, 69/34.  
**ȝecnawen**, *v. to know*, 35/19; 57/11; 71/3; 127/24; *icnawe*, 87/5; *icnowen*, 101/3; *pres. ind. 1 sg. icnawe*, 31/25; *2 sg. ȝecnoust*, 67/30; *3 sg. icnauð*, 99/30; *pret. part. icnawen*, *conscious*, 87/4; *icnawe*, 21/28.  
**ȝekoren**, *see chiesen*.  
**ȝeweme**, *adj. agreeable*, 43/22; 65/32; 111/19; 141/29; 143/20; *icweme*, 77/27; 85/3; 101/22; 111/25; 119/29; 141/9; *ieueme*, 21/2; *sup. iewemeste*, 85/11.  
**ȝewemen**, *v. to please*, 127/24; 133/22; *icwemen*, 137/33.  
**ȝelasten**, *v. to last, perform, accomplish*, 35/11; *ilasten*, 63/3; *pres. ind. 3 sg. ȝelast*, 55/21; *ilast*, 33/21; *pret. 3 sg. ȝelæste*, 11/25; *ȝelaste*, 129/17; 137/4.  
**ȝeleave**, *sb. belief, faith, sg. nom.* 25/6; 29/32; *ileave*, 29/24; *d. ac. ȝeleave*, 25/5; 27/31; 39/1; *ȝelevan*, 131/27; *ileave*, 15/27; 25/31; 27/8, 11; 81/7; 45/15; 51/29; 73/25; 101/32; *ileaven* (?), 109/24.  
**ȝelich**, *wlj. like*, 9/27; 29/19; 49/15; 89/31; *ilich*, 11/10; 47/27; 81/19; *iliche*, 18/25; 15/23.  
**ȝelievev**, *v. to believe*, 83/29; *ilievev*, 25/10, 13; 59/5; 93/8; 95/1; *pres. ind. 1 sg. ilieve*, 21/10; 25/18; 81/25; 145/15, 22; *2 sg. ȝeliefst*, 27/5; 103/5; *iliefst*, 39/2; *3 sg. iliefð*, 25/8; 29/26; *pl. ȝelieveð*, 29/28; *ilieveð*, 29/25; *leveð*, 119/32; *opt. 2 sg. ilieve*, 41/3; *3 sg. ilieve*, 31/15; *pl. ilievev*, 27/17; *imp. sg. ȝelief*, 27/16; 29/7; *ilief*, 27/32; 29/5; *lief* (?), 89/30; *pl. ilieveð*, 51/35; *pret. 3 sg. iliefde*, 109/30; *pl. ȝeliefden*, 29/8.  
**ȝelimen**, *v. to happen, befall, speed*, 27/32, 33; 143/19; *ilimen*, 41/11; *pres. ind. 3 sg. ȝelimpð*, 101/2; *ilimpþ*, 29/4; *ilimpð*, 99/33.  
**ȝelome**, *adv. frequently*, 151/24.  
**ȝelp**, *sb. boasting, sg. nom.* 5/20; *d. ac.* 89/28.  
**ȝelpen**, *v. to boast*, *3 sg. ind. pres. ȝelpð*, 5/22.  
**ȝelt**, *sb. guilt, sg. nom.* 51/31; *ac. gylt*, 39/34; *d. gelte*, 115/11; 117/8, 15; *pl. geltes*, 117/26.  
**ȝemanlich**, *adj. common*, 41/19; *ȝemanliche*, 21/4.  
**ȝemarked**, *pret. part. marked*, 31/24.  
**ȝemartired**, *pret. part. martyred*, 133/7.  
**ȝeme**, *sb. heed, ac. sg. 5/1, 4*; 27/22; 135/4; *ȝieme*, 5/2; 11/19; 87/28; 89/19, 32; 103/17; 109/5; 135/7.  
**ȝemeleaste**, *sb. carelessness, d. ac. sg. 3/23*; 17/11; *-lest*, 63/9; *-laste*, 121/24; *pl. -leastes*, 43/32.  
**ȝemeten**, *v. to meet*, *pl. pret. ȝemetten*, 113/10; *imetten*, 29/8; 113/12.  
**ȝemeðe**, *sb. sobriety, d. ac. sg.* 139/13; *imeðe*, 139/24.  
**ȝemiend**, *sb. remembrance, mind, nom. sg.* 61/17; *imiend*, 23/13.  
**ȝemoane**, *sb. company, intercourse, sg. d.* 127/13; *ac. imone*, 55/13.  
**ȝeond**, *adv. thither*, 133/26.  
**ȝeorne**, *ȝerne*, *see ȝierne*.  
**ȝeplanted**, *pret. part. planted*, 51/26.  
**ȝepnesse**, *see ȝeap-*.

- 3erard**, *pret. part. reared, raised*, 93/22.
- 3erihte**, *sb. judgment, ac. sg.* 105/3.
- 3ernde**, *see 3iernen.*
- 3esali**, *adj. blessed*, 135/3; *iæli*, 75/35; *isali*, 97/31; 107/20; 129/25.
- 3escafe**, *sb. creature, sg. nom.* 105/4; *pl. d. iscafe*, 105/4.
- 3esceppen**, *v. to shape, form, create, pret. ind. 3 sg.* 3escop, 69/31, 32; *iscop*, 47/8; 49/26; *part. gescapen*, 25/1; 87/16; 105/11; 127/13; *iscappen*, 23/10, 14, 16; 63/21; 78/15; 105/5; 113/15, 25; 115/1, 3, 9; *iscapene*, 19/10; 25/20.
- 3esen**, *v. to see*, 125/8, 13, 23; *isen*, 19/3; 31/18; 49/19; 51/1, 7; 69/20; 81/16; 91/2; 103/17; 131/1; 141/4; *ger. 3esiene*, 35/23; *pres. ind. 2 sg.* 3esikst, 49/22; 61/7; *3iesichst*, 125/16; *3iest*, 125/23; *3 sg. sg.* 3esikj, 139/11; *isikð*, 49/23; 143/4; *isiech*, 57/17; *3esieð*, 103/27; *isieð*, 57/14; *3eseðh*, 41/12; *pl. 3esið*, 53/1; 79/16; *isieð*, 7/21; 15/22; 51/2, 34; *3esed*, 135/6; *3esien*, 19/33; *opt. pl. 3eseo*, 81/31; *pret. ind. 1 and 3 sg.* *iseih*, 119/9; 147/26; *neg. n'iseih*, 25/9; *pl. iseizen*, 23/21; *3eseiße* (*we*), 149/25; *opt. 3 sg. iseize*, 19/6; *part. 3esißen*, 125/9; *isezen*, 149/20.
- 3esighth**, *sb. sight, nom. sg.* 17/4.
- 3espused**, *pret. part. espoused*, 131/22.
- gestninge**, *sb. dinner, ac. sg.* 75/30, 33.
- 3esund**, *adj. sound*, 73/15.
- 3eswæint**, *pret. part. afflicted*, 85/12 (*cf. swaint*).
- 3eswiken**, *v. to ceas<sup>o</sup>, desist*, 47/13; *iswiken*, 61/12; *pres. opt. 2 sg. iswik*, 87/19; *imp. pl. 3eswikeð*, 41/30; *iswiked*, 41/30; *pret. ind. 3 sg. 3eswoc*, 81/25.
- 3eswink**, *sb. labour, toil, trouble, sg. nom. ac.* 27/22; 79/15; *iswink*, 75/4; *iswinch*, 47/4; *d. 3eswinke*, 137/19; *iswinke*, 27/20; *pl. 3eswinkes*, 151/17.
- 3et, 3ete**, *see 3iet.*
- 3epanc**, *sb. thought, mind, sg. ac.* 33/18; 35/21; 47/13; *iþanc*, 39/5; *iðang*, 35/28; *d. 3efanke*, 19/3; 131/13; *iþanke*, 47/24; 51/35.
- 3eu**, *see 3e.*
- 3euer, 3euwer**, *see 3ewer.*
- 3ew**, *see 3e.*
- 3ewar**, *adj. aware*, 29/28.
- 3ewer**, *pron. your*, 5/32; 21/19; 121/7; 123/11; 135/21; 139/17; *3euwer*, 45/5; *3euer*, 69/11; 71/28, 29; 81/5, 6; 113/4; *3uer*, 7/22; *3ewere*, 45/6; 51/26; *3euere*, 79/23; *3eure*, 21/23; 41/29; 49/11; 51/35; 69/12, 13, 14, 23; 79/22, 23, 27; 81/4; 89/32; *3ure*, 11/7; 19/16; 61/29.
- 3ewill**, *sb. will*, *sg. nom. ac.* 97/27; *iwill*, 15/15; 23/12; 93/9; 89/29.
- 3ewinne**, *sb. strife, d. ac. sg.* 97/27.
- 3ewiss**, *adv. certainly, truly*, 13/30; 91/18; *iwiss*, 97/31; 129/25; *iwis*, 23/8; 41/1; 63/23; 77/6, 22; 105/8; 133/5; 135/17; 139/1; 147/5.
- 3ewit**, *sb. wit, sense, sg. nom.* *iwitt*, 65/18; *d. iwitte*, 19/7; *pl. gewittes*, 17/21.
- 3ewitness**, *sb. witness, d. ac. sg.* 41/5; 59/16; 141/5; *iwitness*, 78/26; 97/19; 101/25; 119/29.
- 3ewrite**, *sb. writ, d. ac. sg.* 73/27; 93/19.
- 3ewundred**, *part. pret. surprised*, 95/15.
- 3ewune**, *sb. custom, sg. d.* 79/17; *nom. iwune*, 113/27.
- 3ie**, *see 3e.*
- 3iede**, *see gan.*
- 3ielden**, *v. to repay, requite, pay, give*, 31/10; 77/33; *pres. opt. 3 sg. 3ielde*, 21/28; 91/32; *imp. sg. gield*, 89/14; *pret. ind. 3 sg. 3eald*, 117/33.
- 3ieme**, *see 3eme.*
- 3ierne**, *adv. eagerly, willingly*, 29/13; 57/7; 69/32; 93/18; 103/18; 125/22 (*3iere MS.*); *3erne*, 135/25; *3eorne*, 19/19.
- 3iernen**, *v. to long for, yearn*, 117/9; *pres. ind. 1 sg. 3ierne*, 59/27; *pret. 3 sg. 3ernde*, 43/7.
- 3iernfull**, *adj. eager*, 109/16.
- 3iernliche**, *adv. eagerly*, 23/9.
- 3iet**, *adv. conj. yet, still, even, again*, 3/22; 9/21, 28; 21/30; 27/27; 35/2; 39/18; 49/23; 53/20; 55/27; 57/2; 59/5, 28; 61/7; 65/34; 67/33; 73/33; 75/28; 79/28; 83/4; 97/31, 32; 101/27; 113/2, 20; 117/35; 135/2, 16; 137/26; 147/22, 27; *Giet*, 3/7; 7/15; 9/6; 11/22; 17/2; 29/18; 59/7; 61/17, 19; 133/13, 19; 135/16; 141/2; *3et*, 5/26; 121/24; *3iete*, 5/34; 7/31; 17/30; 51/28; 83/28; 133/8; *3ete*, 11/31; 133/5.

- ȝieven, see ȝiven.**
- ȝif, conj. if, whether, 5/23; 7/2, 3, 4; 9/17; 11/31; 13/1, 20; 17/19, 23; 19/6, 20; 21/11; 23/3; 31/28, 30; 33/30; 35/19 (2); 37/14, 32; 39/3, 14; 45/19, 22, 26, 29; 47/5; 49/7; 53/18; 57/22, 33; 59/2, 9, 26, 28; 61/8; 65/8; 67/7, 16; 69/21; 71/14, 17, 29; 73/3, 4 (*his MS.*), 6 (2), 14, 24; 75/2, 4, 12, 14, 22; 77/11, 12, 19, etc.; Gif, 5/26; 11/25; 13/19; 23/1; 25/31; 33/21; 35/33; 37/19, 23; 39/17, 31; 41/2; 49/19, 20; 63/25; 65/33; 67/8; 69/1; 73/13, 25; 75/32; 77/2, 10, 14, 21; 103/5; 125/11; 131/9; 135/6, 25, 27; 141/13, 21; 149/4; 151/10; gif, 101/10.**
- ȝif, see ȝiven.**
- gilden, adj. golden, gildenene, 17/5.**
- gylt, see gelt.**
- gyltleas, adj. guiltless, 133/15.**
- ȝimstanes, sb. gems, 95/32.**
- ȝinc, ȝing, see ȝit.**
- ȝinker, pron. of both of you, 97/30.**
- ȝinnen, v. to begin, pret. ind. ȝ sg. gann, 121/5; part. ȝegunnen, 47/9; 101/27; ȝunnen, 47/2.**
- ȝise, adv. yes, 31/23.**
- ȝit, pron. ye tico, nom. 97/24, 26, 27, 31; d. ac. ȝing, 97/13; ȝinc. 97/30; ȝung, 97/26; g. ȝunker, 95/13; 97/26.**
- ȝitsin, v. to covet, lust, ind. pres. ȝ sg. ȝitsið, 97/23; pl. 69/15.**
- ȝitsinge, sb. covetousness, 23/27; 43/5; 89/27.**
- ȝive, sb. gift, sg. 63/11, 23, 25; 65/8, 10, 15; 69/33; 71/6; 81/12; 85/28; 87/5; 91/8; 147/5; give, 21/20; pl. ȝives, 53/25, 27; 131/2.**
- ȝiven, v. to give, 11/29; 15/9; 17/14; 33/6; 45/28; 67/21; 77/10, 13; 85/33; 107/1; 117/10; 139/26 (2); 145/21; ȝive, 71/28; given, 91/31; ger. ȝivene, 139/31; 143/14; ȝievene, 145/30; pres. ind. 1 sg. ȝive, 39/18; 65/34; 2 sg. ȝifst, 37/20; 77/12; 3 sg. ȝifð, 35/22; 37/3, 14; 77/7; 79/6; 109/12; 149/4; pl. ȝived, 77/29; 139/25; opt. 2 sg. ȝive, 139/27; 3 sg. 9/2; 39/7; imp. sg. ȝif, 69/2; 83/20; 127/31; 147/22; 149/2; pret. ind. 1 and 3 sg. ȝaf, 13/16; 17/19, 23; 65/16; 99/6; ȝaf, 137/10; gaf, 77/12; 2 sg. ȝave, 31/26; ȝeave, 147/2; part. ȝiven, 21/9; 31/25, 28; 57/23; 69/30; 83/17; 139/27, 29.**
- ȝivere, sb. girer, ac. sg. 139/28.**
- givernesse, sb. aridity, greed, 23/26; ȝivernesse, 89/26.**
- glad, adj. glad, 83/21; 107/18; 141/6; gladd, 91/23; gladne, 139/28; comp. gladdere, 147/30.**
- gladien, v. to gladden, 69/19.**
- gladliche, adv. gladdly, 139/27.**
- gladnesse, sb. gladness, 137/8.**
- gleues, sb. glees, amusements, joys, 69/18.**
- glewmen, sb. gleemen, nom. pl. 121/21.**
- god, sb. God, sg. nom. d. ac. 7/7; 11/16; 13/25; 15/33; 17/2; 19/29; 37/18; 43/8; 71/17; 77/21; 81/22; 89/12; 111/19; 123/30; 147/15; godd, 5/10, 12, 16; 7/26; 11/27; 13/20, 31; 19/12; 21/28; 23/6, 14, 16; 25/11, 18, 22; 29/3; 35/15, 17-20; 37/3, 10, 13, 23; 39/6, 30, 31; 43/26; 49/15; 51/7, 21; 55/11; 57/22, 24; 61/11, 21, 22, 33; 65/5; 69/12, 17, 21, 23, 28, 31, etc.; godð, 127/26; gode, 19/3; 125/18; d. gode, 3/16; 7/22, 30; 9/29, 30; 13/15; 15/7, 28; 21/4, 13, 17, 30; 25/8; 29/4, 13; 31/13; 35/17; 37/11, 13, 21, 24, 33; 39/9, 12; 43/9, 22; 45/15, 30; 47/23; 55/6; 57/9 (note); 59/32; 63/9; 65/31, etc.; godle, 143/17; gen. godes, 3/2, 5, 11, 13, 14, 25, 27; 5/11, 22; 9/7; 11/2, 4, 19, 20; 13/7, 31; 15/5, 14, 16, etc.; ȝodes, 9/11 (*cf. godalmihitin*).**
- god, sb. good, sg. nom. ac. 3/16, 17; 5/31, 32; 11/8; 13/19; 17/10, 20; 23/15; 25/29; 27/33; 29/4; 27; 35/6, 23; 37/20; 39/2; 45/26, 27; 49/31; 51/26; 53/5; 59/31; 65/31; 71/17; 81/15, 19, 20; 87/4; 93/19; 111/33; 121/25; d. gode, 3/11; 11/30; 25/3; 29/14; 39/12; 47/30; 65/17; 89/11; 109/10; 135/5; 151/5, 22; ȝode, 103/7; pl. gode, 31/18; 85/5; 143/24; ȝode, 119/20.**
- god, adj. good, 27/14; 37/22; 45/22, 29; 47/5, 17; 65/13; 67/34; 69/1, 13; 73/4; 75/5; 77/7; 79/30; 81/9; 95/30; 99/8; 109/6; 127/22; 135/1; 145/22; 147/23, 29; 149/7; ȝod, 123/12; gode, 3/18; 9/2; 15/4; 17/7, 8, 22 (3); 23/13(2); 27/11, 31; 29/10, 23; 33/6; 35/33; 43/15, 21; 45/22; 59/10; 63/26; 65/12, 14; 69/5; 71/9, 18, 33; 73/2; 75/1; 79/28; 85/8; 93/4; 95/32; 97/1, 14;**

- 99/7, 26; 101/32; 103/27, 31; 109/24; 111/2; 115/4, 11; 125/15; 129/18, 21; 131/25; 133/24, 27 (2); 135/4; 137/10, 32; 139/9; 141/5, 6, 8; 143/26; 147/8, 11, 23, 29; godne, 75/4.
- godalmihtin**, *sb. almighty God, nom. d. ac. 7/7; 11/16; 13/25; 35/7; 43/2; 61/25; 91/32; godd-, 55/32; 111/17; 123/12; 125/24; 143/4; 145/6; godalmihti, 29/31; g. godalmihtines, 41/8.*
- goddfrhti**, *adj. God-fearing, 71/11.*
- godcundnesse**, *sb. Godhead, 25/18, 25; 97/10.*
- godnesse**, *sb. goodness, 11/15; 25/17; 29/5; 59/12; 83/15, 18; 113/25; 115/8, 21; 117/20; 127/22; 145/17, 21, 31; 147/22; 149/29; 151/4.*
- godspell**, *sb. gospel, sg. nom. ac. 5/29; 71/19; 75/12; 143/10; godspell, 37/7; 149/19; d. godspelle, 15/8; 47/22; 71/22; 75/28; 91/19; godspelle, 55/24; 67/25; 75/26.*
- godspellere**, *sb. evangelist, nom. sg. 35/24; 41/6.*
- ȝoc**, *sb. yoke, ac. sg. 71/22, 30.*
- gold**, *sb. gold, sg. ac. 17/16; 67/19; d. golde, 33/14.*
- ȝomes**, *sb. palates, 119/23.*
- gon**, *see gan.*
- gost**, *see gast.*
- grace**, *sb. grace, 21/23, 27; 23/29; 31/5, 30; 35/13; 59/16; 65/30; 67/11; 83/30.*
- grady**, *adj. greedy, 139/15.*
- grislich**, *adj. grisly, 19/6.*
- grīð**, *sb. peace, ac. sg. 131/7.*
- grundwall**, *sb. ground-work, foundation, nom. ac. 47/9; 93/28; grunnd-, 93/30; d. grundwalle, 95/4.*
- ȝuer**, *see ȝeuwer.*
- ȝung**, *see ȝit.*
- ȝunge**, *adj. young, 69/3; 109/4; (cf. iung-).*
- ȝunker**, *see ȝit.*
- ȝure**, *see ȝeuwer.*
- gylt**, *see gelt.*
- H.**
- habben**, *v. to have, 17/15, 23; 21/11; 23/2; 27/10; 29/17; 31/14, 19, 20; 35/7; 39/15; 41/29, 31; 43/23; 45/26; 51/32; 53/22; 55/3, 13; 57/28-30; 63/21, 23; 67/12; 77/31; 79/12; 83/24; 85/21, etc.; habbe, 11/28, 32; haven, 15/3; 27/8; 59/25, 28; 63/26; 65/6; 67/28; 69/21; 75/3, 4, 10; 77/13, 17, 20; 95/11; 113/7; 115/21; ger. habbene, 31/2; habbenne, 113/15; pres. ind. 1 sg. habbe, 5/14; 7/15, 30; 9/21; 11/22, 23; 13/9; 15/15, 22, 25, 31; 17/10, 12, 14, 16; 27/21; 39/17, 19, 20; 47/12; 53/17; 55/23, etc.; have, 15/28; 83/22; 2 sg. havest, 29/12; 31/28, 29; 39/11, 12; 41/4; 47/9; 75/4, 6; 87/1, 4; 91/24; 145/29; 147/1; hafst, 11/13; 17/18, 20; 21/29; 23/29; 27/3; 31/20; 35/20; 37/9; 41/1; 45/24; 59/3, 10; 61/2; 65/7; 69/2; 71/9, 13; 77/11; 81/29; 83/17, 27, 33; 85/4, 7, 25; 89/16; 93/21; 127/16; 3 sg. haveð, 3/14 (*MS. haved*), 22-26; 5/18, 19, 22; 11/3; 13/15; 15/18; 21/17; 29/22; 33/2, 17; 35/18; 39/29; 43/2, 19; 47/1; 57/5, 24; 63/10; 65/19; 67/35; 73/1; 77/11; 81/1; 101/27, 28; 103/30; 105/11; 117/3, 20; 119/31; 127/9, 11, 13; 131/2, 22; 133/16; 147/12; hafð, 3/7, 13; 5/23, 29; 7/3, 7, 26; 9/3, 6, 23; 11/31; 13/7, 31; 21/7-9; 23/23; 31/25; 33/3; 45/22; 57/3, 18; 63/27; 69/30; 73/26; 79/33; 81/17, 22; 87/20; 91/29, 31; 93/8; 95/6, 31; 97/7; 99/9; 113/2, 34; 115/2; 119/32; 121/24; 127/33; 131/10, 12, 19 (*hafð MS.*); 137/2, 6; 145/14; 151/4, 6; hafþ 111/22; pl. habbeð, 3/15, 16; 5/30; 11/30; 15/13; 19/11, 34; 23/27; 25/29, 30; 27/31; 33/10; 35/16; 43/2, 16 (*habbed MS.*); 57/6; 59/14, etc.; habben, 7/24; 77/33; haven, 69/21; 79/15; 81/4; opt. 2 sg. habbe, 31/31; 53/23; 65/1, 30; 81/15; 89/12; 99/22; 129/9; have, 59/32; 89/10, 15; 99/4; 3 sg. habbe, 5/17; 21/21; 101/24; 105/3; have, 39/29; 101/16; pl. habbe, 131/21; haven, 55/26; 77/30; imp. sg. have, 33/14; 39/5; 61/3; 63/28; 81/28, etc.; ave, 145/13; pret. 1 and 3 sg. hafde, 13/23; 23/14; 81/25; 133/20; hadde, 13/2, 24; 21/20; 23/16; 27/20; 31/32; 43/8, 26; 47/1, 2; 51/21; 53/15; 55/12; 57/8; 67/20; 79/34; 88/20; 85/3, 15; 97/29; 105/18, etc.; 2 sg. hafdest, 71/18; 77/12; 83/21; hafdst, 31/31; haddest, 65/4; 71/16; pl. hafden, 109/2; 127/20; hadden,*

- 33/12; 83/28; 95/19; hadde, 51/16; *part.* ȝeafd, 147/1; ilhafd, 15/27; 47/12; 81/29 (*cf.* nabben).
- hadde**, *see habben.*
- hadede**, *pret. part. ordained ones, clerics*, 19/26, 31; 45/25; 79/17; hodede, 13/9.
- hades**, *sb. persons*, 25/11.
- haf**, *see habben.*
- hafde**, *see heaved.*
- haht**, *sb. danger, peril, risk, sg. nom.* 11/20; hauht, 87/27; hauth, 71/16; *d.* hahte, 45/8; 79/14.
- hail**, *int. hail!* 53/27; hoal, 117/20.
- hal**, *adj. whole*, 73/14.
- halden**, *see healden.*
- hæle**, *sb. health, salvation, sg. d. ac.* 69/12; 71/14; hale, 29/1; 69/18; 83/21; 85/6.
- halen**, *v. to heal*, 71/2; *pret. 3 sg. halde*, 119/25.
- halend**, *sb. saviour, sg. nom. ac.* 21/31; 119/25; *d.* halende, 33/19.
- half**, *adj. half*, 51/6; halve, 79/13.
- half**, *sb. side, part, behalf*, *d. ac. sg.* 27/18; 81/7; 99/29, 32; 117/30; halve, 107/13.
- halȝen**, *v. to hallow, pres. part. halwende*, 47/15; *pret. 3 sg. halȝede*, 137/8; *part. ȝehalȝed*, 87/17; 129/15.
- hali**, *adj. holy, saint*, 5/34; 7/4; 15/6, 16; 19/21; 21/21, 23; 23/15, 25; 25/6, 10, 12, 15, 24; 27/14; 29/18, 30; 33/24, 34; 35/1, 8, 15, 29, 30, 33; 37/14, 26; 41/14, 29; 43/4, 16, 28; 47/2, 10, 14, 22, 29; 49/2, 3; 51/27, 33; 53/3, 10, 19, 23, 31; 55/19, 23, 24, 32; 57/9; 59/17, 19, 20; 61/8, 19; 63/3, 14; 67/14, 25; 71/2, 19; 73/1, 12, 32; 75/14, 28; 77/6, 24; 79/2; 81/23; 83/3, 17, 30; 85/10; 87/1; 89/5, 8; 91/12, 25; 93/2, 7, 23, 27; 95/4, 6, 9, 12; 97/29; 101/24; 103/1, 9, 13; 105/2, 9, 22, 25; 107/1, 11; 113/10, 32, 33; 119/14, 20, 22, 27; 121/17, 29; 123/14; 125/24, 27; 127/26; 129/14, 15, 27; 131/2, 4, 8, 10; 133/7, 10, 13, 21; 135/10, 18; 137/3, 7; 141/18; 143/20, 25, 27; 149/9, 12, 19, 26, 27; 151/20; holi, 39/15; 75/7; 83/2; 85/25; 99/24; 109/3, 24; 113/8, 28; halȝe, 13/16; 29/32; 33/7; 35/9, 28; 41/23; 53/16; 77/7; 79/2; 85/22; 89/20; 107/9, 19; 133/1; halȝe, 91/18, 19; halie, 33/32, 34; 35/17; 61/6; 85/29; 103/5; 119/2; 131/20; 151/13; holie, 83/2; 95/8; 99/22; halȝe, 3/17; halȝen, 5/27; 9/7, 31; 19/4; 21/12; 65/5; halȝes, 151/17.
- halidom**, *sb. holiness, ac. sg.* 129/31.
- haligast**, *sb. Holy Ghost, sg. nom. ac.* 19/22; 25/11; 37/2; 61/8; 135/23; 151/20; haligost, 91/3; *g.* haligastes, 41/30; *d.* haligaste, 131/2; haligoste, 91/23.
- [**halle**, *sb. hall, d. sg.* 141/22.]
- halp**, *see helpen.*
- halsiȝe**, *v. to conjure, 1 sg. ind. pres.* 93/2.
- halsume**, *adj. wholesome*, 135/16; holsum, 111/18.
- halt**, *see healden.*
- halte**, *adj. halt*, 75/34.
- halve**, *see half.*
- halwende**, *see halȝen.*
- ham**, *sb. home, sg. ac.* 35/4; 67/18; *d. at ham*, 79/15.
- ham**, *adv. home (domum)*, 23/32; 27/24; hom, 89/23.
- hamward**, *adj. homeward*, 147/25.
- hand**, *sb. hand, sg. d. ac.* 23/8; 71/21; 97/7; 127/20; 133/18; hande, 133/15 (2), 31; *pl. handes*, 119/14; handen, 17/27; 133/31; honden, 119/13.
- handeweorc**, *sb. handiwork, sg. nom. ac.* 21/22; handiwerc, 13/7; 115/5.
- handiswink**, *sb. hand-work, d. sg. handiswinke*, 91/30.
- handselle**, *sb. handsel, ac. sg.* 29/10.
- hangen**, *v. to hang*, 3 *sg. pret. hangede*, 51/28; 119/22.
- harde**, *adj. hard*, 45/18; 61/22; 127/9.
- hardnesse**, *sb. hardness, d. ac. sg.* 45/21; arduesse, 33/7.
- harkien**, *v. to hearken, hear, listen, pres. ind. 3 sg. harkeð*, 47/23; *pl. harkieð*, 7/5; *imp. sg. harke*, 25/32; 37/10; 49/11; hærce, 31/31; *pl. harkieð*, 19/27; 53/33 (2); harkið, 19/22.
- harm**, *sb. harm, sg. nom. ac.* 29/10; 101/28; 103/6; 115/25; 117/33; *d. harme*, 9/10; 101/23; 103/6; hearme, 65/16; *pl. harmes*, 59/4.
- harrer**, *see ær.*
- hæte**, *sb. heat, sg. d. ac.* 17/32; hate, 103/4.
- haten**, *v. (1) to bid, command, pres. ind. 3 sg. hat*, 17/26; 109/11; 123/32; 125/27; *pret. ind. 3 sg.*

- hiet, 99/16; 101/17; *pl.* hieten, 129/20; *part.* ȝehote, 43/8; ioten, 149/30.
- (2) *to be called*, *pres. in l. 3 sg.* hatte, 3/8; 11/2; 13/12; 15/18; 35/10; 49/2; 63/4, 14; 69/33; 99/24; 103/12; 111/24; 135/10; 149/8, 27; *pret. part.* ȝehaten, 123/25; ȝehoten, 107/27; ihoten, 45/16.
- hatien, *v. to hate*, 99/13; *pres. ind. 1 sg.* hatie, 67/1; 3 *sg.* hateð, 37/28; 141/14; *opt. pl.* hatien, 7/22; *imp. sg.* hate, 67/7; *pret. 1 sg.* hatede, 5/15; 39/19; 2 *sg.* hatedest, 33/2.
- hatte, *see* haten.
- hæðendom, *sb. heathendom, d. sg.-dome*, 31/7.
- haðene, *sb. adj. heathen*, 51/12; 79/12; heðene, 77/16.
- haðenesse, *sb. heathendom*, 27/27.
- hauht, *see* haht.
- have, *see* habben.
- havekes, *sb. hawks*, 69/19.
- he, *pron. he, sg. nom. m.* 3/14, 15, 18; 5/2, 3, 21, 23-29; 7/3, 19, 27; 9/1, 3, 26; 11/6, 9, 27, 31; 13/7, 13, 18, 19, 26; 15/1, 2, 6, 20; 17/15, 16, 18, 26, 29; 19/7, 14; 21/3, 8, 20, 21; 25/15, 19-21, 23, 25, 26, 33, *etc.*; hie, 3/12, 16; 31/1, 2 (?); 37/32 (?); 45/23; 143/18; *f. heo, she*, 99/26; hie, 3/8, 9, 24-26, 29; 5/1, 8, 17, 18; 7/25; 11/3; 13/12-14; 15/19; 23/23, 24; 25/6-8; 29/19, 25, 32, 33; 31/1, 2 (?); 33/7, 32, 34; 35/2, 11, *etc. ; jie*, 123/26; he, 131/12; *n. (nom. and ac.) hit, it*, 3/28; 11/10, 20; 13/1, 2; 19/20; 21/3, 11; 27/2, 27, 28, 31, 32; 29/3, 5, 7, 12, 20, 32; 31/15, 21; 33/4, 5, 15, 31, 32; 35/7; 37/33; 39/3, 24, 27; 41/11; 45/16, 19; 47/4, 18, 21; 53/8, 13, 18, 19, 24; 55/1, 31; 57/22, 28; 59/1, 5, 27; 61/13, 23; 65/14; 67/7, 8, *etc.*; hitt, 135/25; 143/11; it, 9/14; 11/9; 31/20; 59/8, 13; 69/4; 75/2, 6; 79/30; 89/29; 101/5; 109/24; 129/17; 151/6, 8; *gen. m. and n.* his, 5/3, 21, 23, 26; 7/32; 9/4, 7, 25, 31; 11/30; 13/21, 31; 15/1, 6-8; 17/6, 7, 14, 26, 31; 19/4, 7, 16; 21/9, 10, 22, 23; 23/1, 14; 25/14, 21, 24-6, *etc.*; is, 121/24, 31; 133/16, 18; 135/5; 137/34; 147/24; hise, 119/11; 121/24; 133/24, 25, 31; 139/5; 141/23; 145/10; *f. hire*, 15/19; 23/24; 29/31; 37/22; 43/33; 55/5, 6, 32; 57/7, 9; 85/18, 20; 87/23; 95/7; 101/19, 28, 29; 103/11; 107/14; 111/30; 113/27; 125/4, 6; 129/18; 131/8, 10, 12; 133/29; 147/12; *d. m. and n.* him, 7/20; 9/2; 11/8, 23-26; 15/2, 8, 32; 17/7, 14; 21/2, 25; 25/33; 27/12; 29/10, 17, 22, 33; 33/4, 8; 35/20; 37/5, 6, 10, 13, 31; 39/6, 9, 29, *etc.*; *f. hire*, 3/11, 29; 5/10, 16, 18, 21; 7/19, 23; 13/15; 23/23, 25; 29/18, 24, 32; 35/1, 12; 49/5, 23; 53/20, 31; 65/11; 83/7; 85/21; 91/11, *etc.*; her, 31/5: *ac. m. hine*, 13/19; 31/5, 25; 37/6; 51/13, 20; 65/27; 73/15; 83/19; 99/33; 111/11, 31; 113/23; 135/6, 28; *f. hie*, 35/32; 43/24; 141/19; hes, 15/2; 17/15; 31/31, 32; 33/8, 23; 39/20; 41/13; 49/3; 57/10; 65/18; 75/24; 81/25; 83/8, 22; 85/17; 95/13; 97/7; 99/6; 101/9; 107/20, 21; 109/1; 111/7; 131/3; 133/30; 141/2, 4; his, 125/20, 22; 149/28; *pl. nom. hi-*, 3/2; 5/11, 12, 30; 7/2, 4; 18/6, 7; 15/4, 5; 17/5; 19/3, 10, 24, 26; 21/3; 23/16, 19, 21, 30; 25/3; 27/5; 29/3, 8, 9, 17; 33/9, 10, 12, 13, *etc.*; hi, 25/29; 57/33; 79/12; 87/29; 105/7; 115/14; he, 25/30; 29/26; 59/30; 61/24; 79/28; 89/35; 95/3; *g. here*, 5/30; 7/1; 13/27 (2); 15/3; 23/19, 28 (2), 32; 25/16, 18; 27/5; 33/11, 12; 35/8; 37/2, 4, 32; 45/1, 11, 17; 55/30; 57/32; 61/17, 25, 26, *etc.*; heare, 127/9; her, 35/5; 137/21; *d. hem*, 9/15; 13/26, 27; 17/11, 26; 19/9; 23/21; 25/1, 15; 27/9, 12; 29/3; 33/6, 10, 33, 34; 35/17; 47/13; 53/25; 57/24, 28, 30, 31, 32, *etc.*; him, 137/23; heom, 145/3; *ac. hes*, 3/19; 5/28, 29 (?); 7/4; 15/32; 23/29; 33/34; 37/1; 47/6, 10, 12; 49/26; 55/32; 57/33; 65/18; 71/2, 3; 75/33; 77/29; 91/2; 93/18; 99/30; 103/21; 107/24; 123/30, 32; his, 127/18; 141/8; is, 131/22; *with self, sg. nom. m.* himself, 5/12; 19/29; 33/20; 37/16, 18; 101/7; 113/5; 117/34; 119/7; 141/28; 145/6; -selv, 111/25; *f. hireself*, 55/24; 59/15; *d. ac. m. himselfen*, 5/2, 25; 13/14, 16; 25/19; 31/10; 39/28; 49/16;

- 51/1; 53/14, 30; 57/1, 20; 63/20, 23; 65/20; 97/3; 115/25, 27; 133/5; 135/4; *pl. d. ac.* hemselven, 5/12, 33; 7/2, 5; 51/2; 55/29, 30; 57/32.
- healden, *v. to hold, keep, esteem,* 37/6; 47/13, 17; 53/22; 55/6, 15; 71/17, 18, 31; 99/3; 105/28; 107/20; 109/1; 129/17, 20, 22; 135/20; 143/15; ealden, 151/11; *pres. ind. 2 sg.* haldst, 73/6; 3 sg. halt, 63/19; 67/17; 77/4; 81/21; 89/29; 107/21; 129/23; 133/18; *pl.* healdeð, 5/34; 7/4; 79/21; 95/28; 105/11; 131/19; healdeþ, 5/34; healden, 77/29; 79/11; *opt. 2 sg.* healde, 59/32; 3 sg. 121/16; 129/25; *imp. sg.* hald, 61/33; halt, 45/27; *I pl. (adhōrt.)* healde (we), 23/24; *pret. ind. I anl 3 sg.* hield, 7/31; 51/8; eald, 145/11; *pl.* hielden, 73/33; helden, 97/2; *part.* ihealden, 55/4; 65/15; 67/16; 79/18; 129/5; ihealde, 67/32; 79/25; ihelden, 57/6.
- hearne, *see harm.*
- heaved, *sb. head, sg. nom. ac.* 27/6; 91/28; 101/20, 21; 131/26; *pl.* hafde, 19/31.
- heaved-senne, *sb. cardinal sin, sg.* 5/15; 37/16; 101/9; 121/22; 123/8; eaved-, 139/18; heved-, 53/11; 67/34; *pl.* heaved-sennes, 7/27; 111/1; heved-, 3/9, 29; 27/9; 81/21.
- heden, *v. to hide, I sg. pret.* hedde, 125/3.
- hei, *adj. high,* 7/3; heih, 55/17; 71/17; 125/18; heiße, 7/2, 3; 65/26; 95/22; 97/7; 111/21; heie, 109/13; *comp.* heißer, 49/19; heier, 115/29; heigere, 75/17; heižere, 127/20; *sup.* heižest, 35/10; 53/29; 145/16; heižeste, 67/4; heisten, 9/27.
- heižin, *v. to exalt,* 5/12; *pret. part.* heižed, 57/5; 73/32.
- heih, *sb. height, d. sg.* 95/7.
- heiliche, *adlr. exaltedly,* 57/29.
- heinesse, *sb. height,* 5/9.
- held, *see healden.*
- helle, *sb. hell, d. ac. sg.* 7/20; 17/30; 19/9; 27/8-10; 57/2; 61/31; 75/20; 105/26; 113/34; 115/4; 127/5.
- helle-depnesse, *sb. depth of hell, d. sg.* 5/9.
- helle-grund, *sb. ground of hell, d. sg. -grunde,* 57/4.
- helle-pine, *sb. pain of hell, d. ac. sg.* 5/4; 37/30; 63/22; 77/32; 145/15; *pl. -pines,* 87/25.
- helpe, *sb. help, d. ac. sg.* 21/23; 23/15; 47/8; 55/25; 63/26; 101/1; 125/22; *help,* 93/4.
- helpen, *v. to help,* 9/9; 23/16; 47/18; 57/30; 63/33; 65/21, 29; 103/25; 151/10; *pres. ind. 3 sg.* helpð, 53/19; 143/28; *pl.* helpen, 101/14; *imp. sg.* help, 97/28; 101/12; *part.* helpinde, 137/7; *pret. ind. 1 sg.* halp, 9/9; *part.* iholpen, 65/4.
- helpend, *sb. helper, nom. sg.* 39/12.
- helpelas, *adj. helpless,* 23/21.
- henen, *adv. hence,* 17/29.
- heng, *see hon.*
- her, *adv. here,* 19/19; 21/24; 51/5; 75/15; 91/16; 105/21; 117/14; 123/13; hier, 9/6; 19/20; 21/12, 14; 27/3; 31/18; 35/8; 37/14; 53/32; 55/1, 7; 57/4, 8; 65/7, 29; 67/26; 69/3, 19; 75/16; 91/14; 97/6; 103/20, 21, 27; 111/6; 123/13; 145/8; 151/16.
- herberzin, *v. to harbour,* 67/22; herborzin, 149/16.
- herde, *see hieren.*
- heremites, *see eremite.*
- herefore, *adv. conj. therefore,* 5/4; 109/23; hierfore, 5/13.
- herien, *v. to praise,* 21/25; 151/15; herizen, 83/30; 151/24; herzen, 57/1; *pres. ind. pl.* herieð, 21/17; *opt. 2 sg.* herize, 151/22; *pl.* herizen, 151/19.
- herienge, *sb. praise, ac. sg.* 5/29, 31.
- hermite, *see eremite.*
- hermitorie, *sb. hermitage,* 73/25.
- herof, *adv. hereof, hereabout,* 5/32; 7/6; 13/8; 31/21; 39/15; 65/17; 67/23; 71/7; 77/2, 34; 93/28; 97/19; 99/10; 113/3; 123/3; 133/14; 135/7, 12; 139/10, 15; 141/12; hierof, 41/5; 51/29; 71/19; 75/7; 85/32; 87/8, 27, 28; 123/1, 10; 129/30; 133/13; 139/33.
- hersum, *adj. obedient,* 5/19; 7/30, 32; 9/2; 45/1; 51/8; 109/3, 7, 9, 10, 12, 14, 30, 31; 111/17; 117/21; 119/6.
- hersumen, *v. to obey,* 137/33.
- hersumnesse, *sb. obedience,* 7/21; 43/22; 71/30; 107/26 (*corr. into ibuhs.*); 109/2; 111/21; 119/5; 149/16.
- herte, *see hierte.*

- herten**, *v. to hurt*, 3 sg. *ind. pres.*  
**hert**, 45/22.
- hes**, *see he.*
- heðene**, *see hæðen.*
- heved**, *see heaved.*
- hevele**, *see evel.*
- heven**, *sb. Heaven*, *d. sg. hevene*, 9/  
 12; 15/12; 25/14, 26; 27/2; 33/  
 26; 43/19; 45/11; 49/25; 53/29;  
 87/26; 99/6; 105/14, 16, 25;  
 113/5; 117/5; 119/27; 127/4;  
 129/23.
- hevene-heinesses**, *sb. height of Heaven*, *d. sg. 5/9.*
- hevene-riche**, *sb. Kingdom of Heaven*, *sg. d. ac. 7/17; 31/2;*  
 45/12; 69/8; 71/24; 99/15; 103/  
 30; 121/8; 127/9; 139/3; **heven-riche**, 13/6; 75/26; 145/15; **hevericke**, 77/25; *g. heveneriches*, 57/6;  
 79/2 (?); 91/17; 113/16; 119/  
 31; **hevneriches**, 151/12.
- hevenlich**, *adj. heavenly*, 95/21;  
**hevenliche**, 111/9.
- hevi**, *adj. heavy*, 3/13; 95/19; 109/  
 6; **hevy**, 3/24.
- heviliche**, *adv. heavily*, 47/3.
- hider**, *adv. hither*, 41/25, 26; 97/8;  
 133/26.
- hie**, *see ȝe.*
- hield**, *see healden.*
- hier**, *see her.*
- hier**, *see ȝear.*
- herabuten**, *alv. here about*, 91/31.
- hierafter**, *adv. hereafter*, 5/7; 29/  
 30; 65/10; 71/6; 81/12; 85/28;  
 91/8; 99/22; 121/29.
- hieranȝean**, *adv. here against*, 37/18;  
 105/12.
- hierbuven**, *adv. here above*, 103/  
 23.
- hierdes**, *sb. shepherds*, 43/20.
- hierembe**, *adv. here about*, *hereof*,  
 85/26.
- hieren**, *v. to hear*, *pres. ind. pl. hiereð*,  
 135/6; *pret. 3 sg. herde*, 11/9;  
 (*cf. ȝehieren*).
- hieron**, *adv. hereon*, *herein*, 39/21;  
 139/1.
- hierte**, *sb. heart*, *sg. nom. d. ac.*  
**hierte**, 11/3; 17/28; 31/29; 35/  
 22, 31; 45/18; 49/11; 55/30;  
 61/22; 69/16; 83/1; 85/12; 119/  
 17, 19, 24; 125/2, 5, 6, 10, 11;  
 127/8, 9; 131/6; 135/2, 26; 137/  
 21; 141/4, 11, 13; 143/5, 21;  
 145/30, 33; 147/30; **herte**, 13/27;  
 17/2; 27/3; 31/27; 33/17; 35/  
 21, 33; 41/29; 53/9; 57/21; 59/  
 1, 5, 27; 63/15, 26; 69/25, 26;
- 73/18, 26; 75/23; 83/6, 32, 34;  
 85/13, 26; 87/6, 15; 89/32; 101/  
 8; 103/3; 121/31; 123/1; 147/  
 13; **hirte**, 123/34; *g. herte*, 45/  
 21; 69/13.
- hierteforen**, *adv. here before*, 59/14;  
 91/12; 95/3; -fore, 91/1.
- hierto**, *adv. hereto*, *for this*, 117/  
 21.
- hiet**, *see haten.*
- hyrde**, *sb. retinue*, *d. sg. 43/12.*
- hlaverd**, *sb. lord*, *sg. nom. ac. 17/6,*  
 7; 31/26; 45/3; 47/8; 51/5; 67/  
 27; 77/35; 81/27; 83/20; 85/2,  
 8; 93/15; 105/13; 107/8; 115/  
 4, 30; 117/12; 125/3; 127/17, 21;  
 141/31; 143/23; 145/12, 30; 147/  
 20; 149/1; **laverd**, 7/32; 13/20;  
 19/24; 33/3, 23; 55/11; 63/17;  
 83/4, 12, 16, 31; 87/10; 101/34;  
 113/33; 115/7, 16; **laverde**, 121/  
 9; **hlaveerd**, 67/32; *d. hlaverde*,  
 21/4; 151/15; **laferde**, 7/7; **la-  
 verde**, 15/28; 21/13; 23/1; 25/8;  
 29/4; 55/6; **loverde**, 109/10;  
 111/19; **loverd**, 115/25; *g. la-  
 verdes*, 17/9, 12.
- hleitres**, *sb. daughters*, 101/15.
- hlesten**, *v. to listen*, 19/22, 32; 23/  
 3; 45/24; 61/17; 67/14; 71/29;  
 97/11; **hlesten**, 47/5; **leshten**, 107/  
 14; **lesthen**, 45/31; 69/7; 75/14;  
 87/10; 101/11; *pres. ind. 3 sg.*  
**hlest**, 45/5; *pl. hlisteð*, 109/18;  
*opt. 3 sg. (2 sg. imp.?)*, **blest**, 61/  
 9; *pl. hlesten*, 133/26; *imp. sg.*  
**hlest**, 67/3; 69/6; 75/21, 28;  
 77/9; 101/4; **lihst**, 73/8; *1 pl.*  
*(auhort.) hleste (we)*, 67/23;  
*2 pl. hlesteð*, 41/25, 26; 45/3;  
 59/23.
- hlustes**, *sb. lusts*, 135/15; 137/24.
- hlutter**, *adj. pure, clear*, 73/26; 83/  
 8; 123/9; 127/2; 131/14; 141/3.
- hoal**, *see hail.*
- hodede**, *see hadede.*
- hoȝiȝen**, *v. to care*, 137/20.
- hol**, *sb. hole*, *sg. ac. 101/28*; *d. hole*,  
 101/29, 32.
- holi**, *see hali.*
- holsum**, *see halsum.*
- hom**, *see ham.*
- hon**, *v. to hang*, *3 sg. ind. pret. heng*,  
 53/10; 119/3; 145/27.
- hond**, *see hand.*
- hope**, *sb. hope*, 15/27; 29/29, 31;  
 31/9, 14; 33/10, 13, 14, 17, 19,  
 32; 35/38; 39/1; 45/15; 51/29;  
 55/25; 63/28; 89/10; 95/6;  
 115/5; *ope*, 97/2.

- hopien, v. to hope, 145/34; pres. ind. 3 sg. hopeð, 29/32; 31/2; 37/17; pl. hopieð, 67/13; 115/12; 131/18.**
- hord, sb. hoard, sg. nom. ac. 69/25; 75/26; d. horde, 151/17.**
- hordom, sb. whoredom, adultery, sg. d. hordome, 121/21; pl. hordomes, 67/31.**
- hore, sb. filth, d. sg. horewe, 31/1.**
- hors, sb. horse, d. sg. horse, 89/31.**
- hot, adj. hot, 107/19; 109/6; hote, 63/32.**
- hoten, see haten.**
- houhfull, adj. anxious, 87/31.**
- hu, adv. how, 3/18; 11/19; 19/12; 23/5; 35/18; 37/10, 24, 25; 41/12, 13; 47/7; 57/10; 65/5, 13; 77/8; 83/27; 87/22; 89/21; 105/21; 111/33; 113/15; 137/32; 139/5, 6; 141/32; hwu, 137/34.**
- hucche, sb. coffer, nom. sg. 75/25.**
- hundes, sb. hounds, dogs, 69/19; 109/20, 22.**
- hundred, sb. hundreds, 113/34.**
- hunger, sb. hunger, sg. ac. 143/32; d. hungre, 95/24.**
- hure, adv. at least, 143/16.**
- hus, sb. house, sg. nom. ac. 35/4; 67/18; 91/11, 17; 111/4; d. huse, 27/24; 33/6; 41/15; 73/10; 79/1; 95/5; 99/16, 18; 107/28; 109/29; 111/1; 123/26.**
- hus, see we.**
- hute, see wutene.**
- hwa, pron. who, m. f. sg. nom. 11/18; 59/24; 77/4 (2), 35; 79/1; hwo, 31/17; 109/24; g. hwos, 99/32; d. hwam, 47/29; 49/27, 30; 51/1; 85/22; 95/23; 109/26; wham, 139/18; ac. hwan, 21/10; wan, 127/22; n. hwat, 7/28; 17/14, 18; 19/22; 23/30; 25/32; 31/20, 32; 39/32; 45/3, 23; 61/9; 63/22; 67/3, 28; 69/6; 75/21, 28; 87/10; 89/4; 97/21; 99/27 (2); 101/4; 113/13; what, 111/16; wat, 125/20, 21 (2).**
- hwanene, adv. whence, 129/8; hwanen, 69/34.**
- hwanne, adv. when, 69/34; 81/33; 87/20; whanne, 57/25.**
- whar, adv. where, 109/12.**
- hwarfore, adv. wherefore, 45/28.**
- hwarliker, see warliker.**
- hwarof, adv. whereof, 69/29; 73/18.**
- hwarto, adv. whereto, 113/14.**
- hwa se, pron. whoever, m. sg. nom. 53/10; d. hwam swo, 85/22; n. hwat swa, 75/16; hwat swo, 67/5;**
- hwat swo ævre, 37/31; hwat so, 141/15.**
- hwat, see hwa.**
- hwat hwat, pron. whatsoever, 151/6.**
- hwatliche, adv. quickly, bitterly, 99/32; comp. hwatliker, 87/19.**
- hwæðer, conj. whether, 111/17; hwaðer, 69/27; 109/5; whaðer, 101/22; hweðer, 31/19; 141/29.**
- hwaðer, pron. which, m. sg. nom. 95/13; n. hwaðer swo, whichsoever, 113/19.**
- hwi, adv. why, 13/22; 75/25, 27; 77/5; 87/12, 13; whi, 77/4.**
- hwider, adv. whither, 17/29.**
- hwile, sb. while, time, sg. g. 19/26; 41/3; 47/16; 58/2; 65/4; 75/9; 87/16; 89/33; 111/1; wile, 121/19; 125/20; 137/19; ac. hwile, 19/19; 75/15; 85/31; 87/11; 97/14; 129/7.**
- hwile, adv. formerly, 73/31.**
- hwile, pron. which, sg. nom. m. and ac. n. 29/11; hwilch, 27/22; 29/10; 71/11; whilch, 77/13; gen. hwilches, 29/6; hwilche, 71/34; d. m. hwilche, 51/23; 113/18; f. hwilliche, 149/13; hwælche, 21/31; pl. hwilche, 87/6, 7; wilke, 125/11.**
- hwittere, adj. comp. whiter, 83/4.**
- hwo, see hwa.**
- hwu, see hu.**

## I.

- i-, cf. 30-.
- i, see ic.
- ia, adv. yea, 9/13 (2).
- iattred, pret. part. poisoned, 103/3; 119/17.
- ibiete, v. to repair, pres. opt. 2 sg. 77/23.
- ibroiden, part. pret. wornen, 45/14.
- ibuhsunnesse, sb. obedience, 107/27 (footnote).
- idel, adj. ille, rain, 5/20 (2); 89/28; 133/18; idele, 7/5; 23/22.
- idelnesse, sb. idleness, vanity, sg. 3/25; 87/30; ydelnesse, 5/3; 57/14; pl. idlenesses, 101/14; ydelnesses, 133/27.
- ieiht, see echen.
- iec, see ec.
- ielde, sb. age, 25/16 (ielde, MS.); 49/16, 27; 111/14.
- ierlich, see ierðlich.
- iernen, v. to run, 81/32; pres. imp. pl. ierneð, 51/25 (2); part. ierninde, 85/1, 14; 95/27; ierniende, 131/7.
- ierðe, sb. earth, 9/12; 25/15; 33/

- 27; 35/22; 49/25; 53/30; 63/  
19, 20, 30; 75/27; 95/19; 99/6;  
105/15, 27; 109/32; 117/6, 25,  
27, 32; 129/23; eorða, 27/29.
- ierðlich**, *adj. earthly*, 95/22; ierlich,  
63/29; eordlic, 27/1; ierðliche,  
89/20; erðliche, 11/29.
- ifastned**, *pret. part. fastened*, 95/6;  
103/1.
- ifihte**, *sb. fight*, *d. sg.* 89/34.
- iflīte**, *sb. conflict*, *d. sg.* 67/24.
- iforðin**, *v. to perform*, 71/15; ifor-  
ðen, 109/5.
- iholden**, *v. to keep*, *pret. pl. iholden*,  
129/18.
- iheren**, *see ȝehieren*.
- ihwited**, *pret. part. whited*, 15/24.
- ic**, *pron. I*, 3/27; 5/13–16; 7/6,  
7, 15, 28, 29; 9/9, 10, 17 (2), 18,  
21 (2), 26, 30; 11/9, 10, 12, 22,  
23, 25, 26, 31, 32; 13/1, 2, 8 (2),  
10, 15, 20, 21, 27, 29; 15/9, 15,  
21–23, 25, 28, 29, 32, 33; 17/9,  
10, 12–14, 17, 19, 21, 23; 19/8;  
21/4, 5, 11, 13, 28, 30, 31; 23/1,  
2, 9 (2), 11, 12; 25/18; 27/1, 13,  
17, 21; 33/27, 28; 39/17 (2), 19,  
20; 41/12, 13; 47/1, 2, 11, 12,  
14–16; 49/10; 53/16, 17 (2), 18,  
20; 55/11, 13, 15–17, 23; 57/11;  
59/6 (2), 16, 23, 27 (2), 28; 65/  
33 (2); 67/1, 2 (2), 3, 28 (2), 32,  
33; 69/32; 71/28 (2); 73/8; 75/  
24, 25; 81/32; 83/3, 4, 6, 7, 13,  
14 (2), 19 (2), 20 (2), 23, 26, 31,  
32; 85/2, 3 (2), 5 (2), 24, 34; 87/  
3, 10, 24; 89/10; 91/1, 24; 93/4,  
6, 9, 10, 13, 17; 95/17, 19, 21, 23  
(2); 97/1, 9, 11–13, 17 (2), 21;  
103/16, 19; 105/31; 109/23, 29;  
111/12; 113/12, 29; 115/14, 20;  
117/1, 5, 8, 10, 13–15, 21; 145/  
34; 151/8; ich, 5/16; 11/22, 25,  
31; 13/26; 15/27, 31; 17/16;  
21/10, 29; 27/4, 5, 21; 31/25;  
39/19, 20; 47/2, 8; 53/15; 75/  
25; 83/12, 21; 85/33; 87/13, 14,  
16; 93/2, 12; 95/15, 21, 27; 113/  
17, 29; 125/3, 19; 127/18, 22–24;  
131/24; 141/31; 145/8, 13, 15,  
19, 20, 22, 30; 147/10, 21, 26 (2),  
27; 149/3; ihe, 23/1; ie ham, *I*  
*am*, 95/23; i, 7/21; 15/10; 83/  
24; 103/18; im (+ min), 15/15;  
*d. ac. me*, 3/4, 7, 23–26; 5/12, 17,  
19; 7/6; 9/6, 8, 15, 16, 29, 30;  
11/3, 4, 5, 9, 10, 11, 17, 26; 13/1,  
15–17, 20, 22, 25; 15/16, 18, 22,  
25; 17/2, 12, 17 (2), 25 (2), 26,  
27 (2); 19/14, 15, 30, 32, 33; 21/
- 1, 3, 6, 26, 30, etc.; *with self, nom.*  
*me self, myself*, 7/6; *me selv*, 53/  
17; *d. ac. meselven*, 5/12; 9/8;  
83/24.
- ich**, *see ic*.
- icynnde**, *adj. natural*, 57/28.
- ikyndelich**, *adj. natural*, 27/27.
- iclensed**, *see clansien*.
- icnowen**, *see ȝecnawen*.
- ilche**, *see ilke*.
- ilesten**, *to listen*, 107/22.
- ilieve**, *v. to believe*, 105/31.
- ilke**, *pron. same*, 17/11; 21/8; 29/  
32; 31/3, 32; 37/23; 41/8; 51/  
5; 63/8; 93/14; 101/8; 123/5;  
127/11; 129/15; 135/3, 22; 139/  
11; 145/2; 151/1 (*each*); ilche,  
5/17; 11/12, 30; 13/31; 23/13;  
47/8; 53/6; 57/22; 77/15; 83/  
20; 89/18, 23; 99/2; 105/9, 15;  
107/9; 109/30.
- imængd**, *part. pret. mingled, mixed*,  
63/4; *imaingd*, 63/7.
- imered**, *pret. part. refined*, 17/16.
- imett**, *sb. measure*, *sg. ac.* 11/28; *d.*  
*imete*, 149/3.
- imeðfull**, *adj. sober*, 139/16.
- imotet**, *pret. part. coined*, 17/15.
- in**, *prep. in*, 17/27, 28; 43/20; 73/  
28; 75/26; 87/10, 23; 89/8; 91/  
23; 95/4; 133/18; 149/4, 12;  
151/20.
- inede**, *adj. needy*, 147/5.
- infare**, *sb. entrance*, *ac. sg.* 99/31.
- inȝehied**, *sb. understanding, con-*  
*sience*, 65/11; 141/1, 3; *inȝied*,  
147/11, 13, 23.
- inne**, *prep. adv. in, within*, 35/17 (2),  
30; 37/11; 63/1; 83/9; 99/5;  
105/5; 123/26; 135/22.
- inohȝ**, *adj. enough*, 81/17; *inowh*,  
13/24.
- inreste**, *adj. sup. inmost*, 17/28.
- into**, *prep. into*, 5/4, 9; 9/3, 10;  
13/29; 17/9; 19/31; 25/26, 30;  
27/2, 10, 24; 31/12; 33/26; 35/  
5; 37/30; 43/32; 45/17; 57/2,  
4, 6; 61/31; 69/8; 73/2, 25 (2);  
77/25; 95/33; 99/15, 16; 101/  
29, 31, 32; 103/25; 105/14, 25,  
26; 109/19, 29; 113/1; 115/3, 4;  
141/22; 143/2, 5, 7.
- iradi**, *adj. ready*, 117/15, 21.
- is**, *v. see bien*.
- is**, *pron. his, them, see he*.
- iscapen**, *iscop*, *see ȝesceppen*.
- isene**, *adj. iron*, 119/12.
- isetnesse**, *sb. ordinance*, 95/16.
- isien**, *see ȝesen*.
- ismered**, *pret. part. anointed*, 33/3.

ysope, *sb. hyssop, d. sg. 83/2.*  
 israelisce, *adj. Israelitish, 55/12.*  
 istreicht, *pret. part. stretched, 63/19.*  
 istriend, *pret. part. begotten, 117/5, 6.*  
 it, *see hit.*  
 itrand, *pret. part. rolled up, 101/19.*  
 iðolien, *v. to suffer, 123/26; pret. part. ipoled, 59/6; iðoled, 113/34.*  
 iþrowen, *pret. part. thrown, made (?), 95/31.*  
 iungman, *sb. young man, youth, nom. sg. 67/25.*  
 iwæizen, *see weizen.*  
 iweven, *pret. part. woren, 39/22.*  
 iwinnen, *v. to gain, 151/13.*  
 iwitn, *v. to know, 99/28.*

## J.

justise, *sb. justice, judge, 105/5, 16.*

## C, K.

kæie, *sb. key, nom. sg. 7/25.*  
 cam, *see cumen.*  
 kandeles, *sb. candles, 139/7.*  
 cann, *see cunnen.*  
 kanunekes, *sb. canons, 35/2.*  
 carefull, *adj. full of care, sorrowful, 87/31.*  
 karf, *see kerven.*  
 karite, *sb. charity, 37/13, 24, 33; 39/14, 23; 51/30; carite, 45/16, 32; cariteð, 47/14; 95/3; kariteð, 19/34; 21/14; 63/4; 67/2 (cf. charite).*  
 casteles, *sb. castles, 129/4, 6.*  
 kastin, *v. to chasten, 143/30.*  
 kedde, *see keðen.*  
 kelen, *v. to cool, 21/1; pres. ind. pl. kylið, 119/23; imp. sg. kiel, 103/3, 4; pret. part. ikeled, 137/2.*  
 kenesmen, *sb. kinsmen, ac. pl. 75/31.*  
 kenne, *sb. kin, kind, kindred, family, generation, sg. d. ac. 7/2; 55/12, 22 (2); 65/26; 95/22; 109/13, 26, 28, 33; 115/31; 117/32; gen. kennes, 9/6, 8; 11/32; 25/17; 29/7; 33/33; 43/11, 18, 31; 49/16; 71/28, 34; 73/11; 75/1; 95/25; 103/2; 107/12; 119/23; 127/33; 129/8, 19; 131/4; 137/16; 141/5, 6; 147/9; 149/3, 18.*  
 kere, *sb. choice, ac. sg. 113/19.*  
 kerven, *v. to carve, 27/26; 3 sg. ind. pret. karf, 91/11.*  
 kessen, *v. to kiss, pl. pret. kesten, 117/24.*  
 keðen, *v. to tell, show, declare, make known, 35/13; kyðen, 23/4; 83/*

27; pres. ind. 3 sg. kydh, 109/12; pl. cyðeð, 57/34; pret. 3 sg. kedde, 53/31; 55/21; part. ȝekydd, 11/24.  
 kiel, *see kelien.*  
 kydh, *see keðen.*  
 kiertel, *sb. coat, ac. sg. 127/30.*  
 kylieð, *see kelien.*  
 king, *sb. king, sg. nom. 141/26; 147/18; kyng, 81/23; 95/10; gen. kynges, 43/12; d. kinge, 15/7; 141/21; 147/15, 25; kynge, 43/15; kyng, 115/32; pl. nom. kinges, 49/27; gen. kinge, 141/26; kiningene, 95/10.*  
 kyðeð, *see keðen.*  
 clane, *adj. clean, pure, 123/33; 125/10, 20, 22; 127/1; 131/8, 12, 24; 143/21; clene, 83/8; 95/31; 121/8.*  
 clane-hierte, *adj. pure in heart, 125/8, 19, 25.*  
 clannesse, *sb. purity, chastity, 43/17; 123/25; 129/15, 18, 26, 27, 29; 131/1, 15; 135/22; clennesse, 123/24.*  
 clansin, *v. to cleanse, sg. imp. clanse, 123/34; pret. part. iclansed, 83/3; iclensed, 65/1.*  
 clædes, *sb. clothes, 57/26, 27, 32; 73/22; 87/30; cloðes, 5/33.*  
 clene, *see clane.*  
 clepien, *v. to call, cry, 103/19; clepiðen, 65/28; pres. ind. 1 sg. clepie, 21/13; clepiðe, 21/4; 3 sg. clepeð, 17/26; 49/3; 53/34; 141/17; pl. clepið, 11/7; clepeð, 73/30; opt. 2 sg. clepiðe, 145/8; imp. sg. clepe, 57/7; 75/30, 33; 127/16; pret. 3 sg. clepede, 31/5; 109/20; part. ȝecleped, 7/16; icleped, 8/9, 22; 5/7; 9/24, 25, 32; 13/30; 25/6; 29/30; 35/15, 27, etc.*  
 clepienge, *sb. calling, d. sg. 71/32.*  
 cleret, *sb. clerk, nom. sg. 81/16.*  
 cloðes, *see clædes.*  
 enelin, *v. to kneel, ind. pres. pl. enelið, 51/3; imp. sg. enyle, 145/9.*  
 cnewes, *sb. knees, 51/3.*  
 cnewlinge, *sb. kneeling, d. sg. 127/1.*  
 cniht, *sb. knight, nom. sg. 121/17.*  
 cnyle, *see enelin.*  
 cold, *adj. cold, 107/19; 109/6.*  
 com, *see cumen.*  
 confessores, *sb. confessors, 35/1.*  
 corn, *sb. corn, d. sg. corne, 29/19.*  
 costnirȝes, *sb. temptations, 119/25.*  
 craftes, *sb. crafts, 65/12.*

craven, *v.* to accuse, prosecute, 75/19.  
 craviere, *sb.* accuser, calumniator, *d.*  
*sg.* 75/11, 18.  
 crepen, *v.* to creep, *ind. pres.* 3 *sg.*  
*crepp*, 101/29; *imp. sg.* crep, 101/  
 31.  
 crewlinde, *pres. part.* crawling, 139/  
 8.  
 cristendom, *sb.* christendom, christi-  
 anity, baptism, *sg. ac.* 7/31; 73/6;  
*d.* cristendome, 25/7.  
 cristene, *sb.* Christians, *nom. pl.* 95/2.  
 cristeneman, *sb.* Christian, *nom. sg.*  
 9/17.  
 cumen, *v.* to come, go, 13/22; 17/  
 13, 25; 21/18; 27/33; 33/26, 27;  
 43/18, 32; 45/2; 61/13; 69/8,  
 9; 79/10; 91/21, etc.; *pres. ind.*  
 2 *sg.* cumst, 25/2; 73/10; 75/17;  
*3 sg.* cumeð, 29/33; 121/29; cumþ,  
 5/7; 11/8; 19/3, 27; 25/15, 27;  
 29/4, 6, 7, 11, 30; 31/10; 35/27,  
 30; 37/1, 3, etc.; cumð, 19/17;  
 35/28; 57/11; 63/2; 71/6; 85/  
 28; 91/8; 135/23, 25; *pl.* cumeð,  
 9/3; 17/13; 45/13; 49/28; 63/  
 25; 71/33; 87/6, 7, 24, 28; 89/  
 24, 26, etc.; cume (*ȝe*), 43/1;  
 cumen, 77/25; *opt. 3 sg.* cume, 53/  
 15; cumen, 81/33; *pl.* cumen, 71/  
 1; 103/10; *imp. sg.* cum, 103/29;  
 109/29; *1 pl. (adhorth.)* cume (we),  
 113/27; *2 pl.* cumeð, 59/22; 71/  
 26; *pret. ind. 1 and 3 sg.* cam, 13/  
 24; 15/9, 10; 17/30, 31; 59/1;  
 67/25; 97/8; 109/2; 119/3; 145/  
 3; com, 35/31; *opt. 2 sg.* come,  
 141/22; *3 sg.* come, 111/4; *pret.*  
*pl.* comen, 15/11; 23/26; 43/14;  
 95/27; 99/16; 113/31; 119/20;  
*part. ȝecumen*, 117/33; 141/17;  
*icumen*, 99/33.  
 cunnen, *v.* to know, to be able, (*I can*),  
*pres. ind. 1 and 3 sg.* cann, 49/31;  
 81/17, 21; 99/32; 107/11, 20;  
 109/17; *pl.* cunnen, 49/12; 65/  
 20; 77/14; 79/23; 81/19; 109/  
 22; 135/21; 139/24; *opt. 2 and*  
*3 sg.* cunne, 71/2; 99/23; kunne,  
 71/3; *pret. 1 sg.* cuðe, 9/21; *pl.*  
*cuðen*, 9/23.  
 curune, *sb.* crown, *ac. sg.* 15/8.  
 cuðe, see cunnen.  
 cwelleres, *sb.* killers, 75/12.  
 cweðen, *v.* to say, 11/13; *pret. ind.*  
*3 sg.* cwað, 53/32; 67/28, 32; 69/  
 8, 10; 81/27; 109/28; 117/27;  
 147/25, 26.  
 cwide, *sb.* legacy, *ac. sg.* 147/17.

**L (Cf. H1.).**

læche, *sb.* doctor, *d. sg.* 27/25.  
 laczste, *adj.* last, 19/28.  
 laden, *v.* to lead, 21/24; 71/12;  
 73/8; leden, 27/24; 65/13; *pres.*  
*ind. 3 sg.* latt, 127/10; *pl.* lædet,  
 73/34; *pret. 3 sg.* ladde, 5/3; *part.* iladd, 53/18.  
 lafdi, *sb.* lady, *sg. d. ac.* 5/24; 21/  
 5; 53/26, 34; 57/7; *pl.* lafdies,  
 53/34.  
 laȝe, *sb.* law, *sg. nom. d. ac.* 99/12,  
 13; 109/16; 149/29; 151/3; laȝhe,  
 137/13; 145/5; laȝwe, 7/28; lauȝe,  
 111/30; *pl.* laȝwes, 51/8.  
 laȝeliche, *adj.* lawful, 43/8.  
 laȝfulness, *sb.* word of honour, 11/  
 24.  
 lai, see liggen.  
 lac, *sb.* sacrifice, *sg. nom. ac.* 85/14;  
*loac*, 111/19; 117/13; 119/27;  
*loc*, 85/2, 5, 11, 17, 19, 23; 117/  
 8; 119/29; *pl. d. (?)* lake, loke,  
 21/2 (*see foot-note*).  
 lampe, *sb.* lamp, *d. sg.* 83/5.  
 land, *sb.* land, country, *sg. nom. ac.*  
 61/16; 75/3; 109/32; lond, 111/  
 9; *d.* lande, 5/27; 35/6 (*ac. pl. ?*);  
 41/11; 45/2; 61/14; 109/28, 31;  
 111/8; londe, 43/27; 79/13; 85/  
 2; 97/28; 109/29.  
 lanen, *v.* to lend, *inf.* leanen, 11/29;  
*pres. ind. 2 sg.* lanst, 77/21; *pl.*  
*laneð*, 77/27; laened, 79/12; *imp.*  
*sg.* lean, 77/19; *pret. 2 sg.* lændest,  
 77/22; *pl.* 77/30; *part.* ilaend,  
 11/31.  
 lang, *adj.* long, lange, 17/23; 59/25;  
*lagne*, 17/19; *comp.* lengere, 89/  
 16.  
 lange, *adv.* long, 17/18; 33/21; 43/  
 12; 47/12; 103/20; longe, 15/19;  
 23/28; 87/4; 93/9; *comp.* lenger,  
 77/29.  
 længe, *sb.* length, *ac. sg.* 39/33.  
 lare, *sb.* lore, discipline, instruction,  
*g. d. ac. sg.* 19/15; 23/20; 45/6,  
 21, 31; 61/8, 17; 63/18; 73/19;  
 83/11, 14; 127/14; *lore*, 47/13,  
 15, 20; 77/6; 83/14; 125/26.  
 laren, *v.* to teach, *pres. ind. 3 sg.*  
*lærð*, 111/6; *lared*, 127/12; *pret.*  
*ind. 2 sg.* lardest, 21/28.  
 lasse, (1) *adj.* less, 45/30; (2) *adv.*  
 71/18.  
 last, *see lasten.*  
 læste, *conj.* lest, 75/10; ðe laste,  
 109/18; þe las te, 125/29 (*cf.*  
*naðelæs*).

- lasten**, *v. to last*, 3 sg. *ind. pres. last*, 59/14.
- laten**, *v. to let, think, appear, behare, forbear, forsake, leave, restrain*, 3/15; 33/30; 53/20; 67/22; 147/19; 149/28; *leten*, 37/17; 55/5; 69/4; 115/21; *læte*, 91/27; *leten*, 47/12; *pres. ind. 2 sg. latst*, 47/4; 59/9; 3 sg. *latt*, 63/9; 65/19; *lat*, 5/24; 13/31; 61/21; 133/31; *pl. lateð*, 35/5; *lateð*, 71/33; *lateð*, 55/29; *læted*, 7/2; *opt. 2 sg. lat*, 111/20; 143/6; 3 sg. *læte*, 37/30; 57/20; *imp. sg. lat*, 77/17; 113/25; *læt*, 69/23; 105/30; *let*, 81/31; *latt*, 109/23; 113/23; *pret. ind. 1 sg. let*, 13/26; *part. ilaten*, 5/14.
- latt*, *see laden*.
- lað**, *adj. loathsome*, 147/19.
- laðliche**, *adj. loathsome*, 19/5; *loðlich*, 109/6; *superl. laðlicheste*, 51/14.
- lauze**, *see laze*.
- laverd**, *see hlaverd*.
- lean**, *sb. reward, ac. sg. 5/31; 11/32; 35/7; 57/28; 75/5; 77/13, 17, 31; 135/29; 139/32*.
- leanen*, *see lanen*.
- lease**, *adv. false*, 9/28; 41/4, 9; 65/27; 73/2; 81/3.
- leasinge**, *sb. leasing, lying, nom. d. ac. sg. 9/22, 26, 27, 32; lesinge, 9/20; pl. leasinges, 9/31*.
- leawede**, *adj. laic*, 13/9; *leeavede*, 79/17.
- leden**, *see laden*.
- lef**, *see lief*.
- left**, *sb. air, nom. sg. 95/20*.
- leiȝe**, *sb. lye, nom. sg. 95/30*.
- leiȝen**, *v. to lay*, 93/30; *leien*, 105/28; *pret. part. ȝeleid*, 137/3; *ileid*, 47/9; 93/31.
- leihen**, *v. to laugh*, *pres. ind. 3 sg. leicheð*, 57/14; *pl. leiheð*, 81/3; *part. leiȝinde*, 127/5.
- leme**, *sb. gleam*, *nom. sg. 23/9*.
- lemen**, *sb. limbs*, *pl. 27/5; 131/26; lemes*, 131/4; 133/25.
- lenger**, *see lang*.
- lengðe**, *sb. length*, 45/32.
- lernin**, *see liernien*.
- lesinge*, *see leasinge*.
- lest**, *v. to lust*, 3 sg. *pret. 13/27*.
- lest*, *see hlest*.
- leten*, *see laten*.
- letten**, *v. to let, hinder*, 3/18; 137/12.
- leðebeið**, *adj. compliant, burom*, 109/3; -bei, 113/26; -beȝe, 45/1.
- leðre**, *adj. wicked*, 51/12.
- leve**, *see lief*.
- leveð**, *see libben and lieven*.
- libben**, *v. to live*, 31/8; 57/29; 67/22; 75/5; 139/11; 147/18, 19, 27; *ger. to libbenne*, 91/30; *pres. part. libbende*, 55/1; *livende*, 45/2; 61/16; 63/30; 77/18; *livende*, 41/11; *g. sg. liviendes*, 27/2; *pres. ind. 3 sg. leveð*, 89/3; 135/5; *liveð*, 151/21; *pl. libbeð*, 57/26, 27; *pret. 2 sg. livedest*, 33/21.
- lief**, *adj. dear*, 3/4; 43/22; *lef*, 147/19; *lieve*, 7/22; 21/7, 26; 23/10(2); 31/28; 53/19; 57/6, 9; 69/32; 73/9; 83/34; 85/24; 89/10; 91/23; 93/21; 95/34; 99/2; 115/31; 119/2; 127/15; 129/6; 151/8; *leve*, 83/12; 119/30; 145/30; *comp. levere*, 11/26; 43/12.
- lien**, *v. to lie (mentiri)*, 2 sg. *ind. pret. luȝe*, 9/28.
- liernien**, *v. to learn*, 59/23; *liernin*, 23/20; 47/21; 109/17; 151/11; *liernen*, 49/24; *lernin*, 49/8; *pres. ind. 2 sg. liernest*, 87/2; *opt. 2 sg. lierne*, 69/34; *imp. pl. liernið*, 49/10; *lierned*, 58/34; *pret. part. ilierned*, 69/4; 71/10.
- lierning-cnihtes**, *sb. disciples*, 99/14.
- liesen**, *v. to release*, 3 sg. *ind. pret. liesde*, 7/20.
- lif**, *sb. life*, *sg. ac. 5/3; 9/1; 21/24; 33/21; 41/33; 51/32, etc.; g. lives*, 39/25; 53/11; 75/1; 105/14; 139/10; *d. live*, 9/3; 15/2; 19/12; 21/12, 15; 25/29; 35/27; 43/26; 51/5, etc.; *pl. nom. lif*, 73/30.
- liggen**, *v. to lie (jacere)*, *pres. ind. 3 sg. lið*, 37/16; 63/19, 29; 101/19; 111/1; 121/21, 22; 139/5, 7; *pret. ind. 3 sg. lai*, 49/28, 31.
- liht**, *sb. light (lux)*, *sg. nom. ac. 17/30; 31/24; 35/22, 26; 49/18, 19; d. lihte*, 35/23; 49/21; 63/31; 127/18.
- liht**, *adj. light (levis)*, 71/30; 95/19; 109/6.
- lihten**, *v. to lighten, light, to make easy*, 71/29.
- lihten**, *v. to enlighten, illumine*, *pres. ind. 3 sg. lihtep*, 35/26; *imp. sg. liht*, 127/18; *pret. 3 sg. lihte*, 49/18.
- lihtliche**, *adv. lightly, easily*, 21/15; 57/14, 15; 81/20; -lich, 93/8.
- lichame**, *sb. body*, *sg. nom. d. ac. 11/16; 17/3, 25; 25/22; 27/6; 31/*

- ii ; 33/19 ; 39/18 ; 43/28 ; 45/3 ; 47/16 ; 49/17 ; 53/2, 4 ; 55/14, 33 ; 57/10 ; 61/30, 31 ; 63/29 ; 75/18 ; 85/31 ; 91/27 ; 93/5, 8 ; 95/15, 17 ; 101/12 ; 111/28 ; 117/14 ; 119/28 ; 121/2 ; licame, 61/14 ; 93/27 ; 95/12 ; likame, 65/34 ; 123/27 ; 129/7 ; 131/12, 15 ; 133/25 ; 135/21 ; g. lichames, 9/18 ; 23/19 ; 71/14 ; likames, 137/24.
- lichamliche, (1) *adv. bodily*, 67/26 ; (2) *adj. likamliche*, 131/21.
- likin, *v. to please, like*, 85/25 ; *pres. ind. 3 sg. likeð*, 47/21 ; 119/31 ; 137/23 ; *pl. likeð*, 69/15 ; *pret. 3 sg. likede*, 11/10 ; 119/10, 18.
- likinge, *sb. liking*, *d. ac. pl. 119/19*.
- lyon, *sb. lion*, *nom. sg. 139/19*.
- lippen, *sb. lips*, *ac. pl. 59/30*.
- litel, *adj. little*, 5/1 ; 17/8, 20 ; 29/19 ; 45/29 ; 49/22, 26 ; 71/13 ; 91/29 ; 97/29, 31 ; 107/13, 15, 16 ; 147/22 ; 149/24 ; *little*, 19/19 ; 27/13 ; 43/31 ; 75/14 ; 97/14 ; *little*, 151/8.
- litlen, *v. to humble*, 3 *sg. pret. littlede*, 49/16.
- lið, *see liggen*.
- lipien, *v. to soften*, 3 *sg. ind. pres. liþegað*, 33/7.
- live, *see lif*.
- liven, *see libben*.
- loac, *see lac*.
- lofsang, *sb. praise*, *ac. sg. 19/27*.
- loc, *see lac*.
- lokin, *v. to look after, keep*, 17/3 ; 19/6 ; 43/20 ; 71/13 ; 91/20 ; 99/25 ; 121/11 ; 133/30 ; 149/18 ; *pres. ind. 2 sg. lokest*, 47/3 ; 3 *sg. loceð*, 27/25 ; 71/23 ; *lokeð*, 61/11 ; 103/10, 15 ; *pl. lokieð*, 43/33 ; *lokið*, 115/13 ; *opt. 2 sg. lokie*, 145/31 ; 3 *sg. loki*, 133/24 ; *imp. sg. loce*, 89/19 ; *loke*, 53/32 ; 69/27 ; 85/25 ; 111/16 ; 117/15 ; 145/8 ; *pret. ind. 2 sg. lokedest*, 145/24 ; 147/1 ; 3 *sg. lokede*, 55/11 ; 111/32 ; *pl. lokeden*, 103/13 ; 149/30.
- lomb, *sb. lamb*, *d. sg. lombe*, 129/14.
- lond, *see land*.
- long, *see lang*.
- lore, *see lare*.
- lott, *sb. lot*, *part. sg. nom. ac. 21/9* ; 111/22 ; 123/6 ; *loth*, 5/17.
- loð, *see lað*.
- loverd, *see hlaverd*.
- luze, *see lien*.
- lust, *sb. lust*, *sg. nom. ac. 135/23, 28* ; *pl. lustes*, 31/7 ; 39/8 ; 43/6 ; 109/33 ; *hlustes*, 135/15 ; 137/24.
- lustfull, *adj. lustful*, 51/24.
- luve, *sb. love*, *sg. nom. d. ac. 3/5, 11, 13* ; 7/22 ; 11/2, 30 ; 15/28 ; 19/34 ; 21/8, 30 ; 25/16 ; 33/4, 28 ; *etc.* ; *d. luven*, 33/5 ; 37/18 ; *pl. luves*, 39/23.
- luvien, *v. to love*, 19/32 ; 21/25 ; 69/30 (*livien MS.*), 109/1 ; 137/11, 18 ; *luvižen*, 37/5, 6, 25 ; 41/13 ; 91/21 ; 101/5 ; 107/1 ; *luviže*, 67/3 ; *luven*, 65/24 ; 143/14 ; *pres. ind. 2 sg. luvest*, 37/23, 26 ; 39/32 ; 41/5 ; 69/29 ; 77/15 ; 91/26 ; 101/16 ; 111/11, 16, 17 ; 3 *sg. luveð*, 35/20 ; 37/10, 27 ; 39/30 ; 41/7 ; 45/16 ; 91/20 ; 101/9 ; 111/3 ; 139/28 ; *luvieð*, 121/23 ; 133/31 ; 141/15 ; *luvižeð*, 107/20 ; *pl. luvieð*, 5/31 ; 15/14 ; 69/15 ; 99/12 ; 131/20 ; 137/10 ; 139/33 ; *luvižeð*, 59/26 ; 61/15 ; 63/1 ; 77/15 ; 107/28 ; *opt. 2 sg. luviže*, 39/13 ; 3 *sg. luvie*, 31/15 ; *pl. luvižen*, 41/33 ; *luven*, 69/23 ; *imp. sg. luve*, 67/5, 7 ; 77/16 ; 125/24 ; *pl. luvieð*, 129/31 ; *pret. ind. 2 sg. luvedest*, 11/14 ; 33/1 ; 3 *sg. luvede*, 25/20 ; 43/7, 9 ; 125/5 ; *pl. luveden*, 69/21 ; *part. želoved*, 57/6 ; 123/26 ; 131/18 ; 147/21 ; *pl. iluvede*, 73/32.

## M.

- ma, *adj. adv. more*, 7/20 ; 11/22 ; 15/16 ; 19/5, 8, 33 ; 21/25 ; 49/24 ; 87/20 ; 103/31 ; 117/4 ; 129/10, 16 ; 139/32 ; 145/19 ; 151/21 ; *mo*, 17/21 ; 19/3 ; 31/13 ; 35/11 ; 43/1 ; 55/6, 15, 21 ; 59/14 ; 89/12, 23 ; 93/10 ; 97/4 ; 105/24 ; 113/14 ; 115/27 ; 121/3, 25 ; 123/14.
- mai, *see mužen*.
- maiden, *sb. maiden*, *sg. nom. 55/18* ; 117/35 ; 129/16 ; 131/8, 10-13 ; *d. ac. 5/24* ; 25/24 ; 119/1 ; 131/24.
- maidenhad, *sb. maidenhood*, *sg. nom. 129/13* ; 131/14 ; *d. ac. 55/6, 14* ; 129/12, 17, 20, 23, 28 ; 131/21.
- maini, *adj. mighty*, 107/1.
- maister, *sb. muster*, *d. sg. maistre*, 73/28.
- makien, *v. to make*, 75/30 ; 91/22 ; 145/18 ; *makie*, 75/26 ; *maken*, 145/18 ; *pres. ind. 2 sg. makeð*, 3/12 ; 135/27, 30 ; 3 *sg. makeð*, 3/12 ; 29/33 ; 109/3, 13, 14 ; 125/25 ;

- 139/14, 21; 149/28; *pl.* makieð, 37/4; 85/13; 87/32; 95/30; 105/7; 137/31; *opt.* 2 *sg.* make, 125/22; *imp.* *sg.* make, 83/8, 23; 115/19, 20; *pl.* makieð, 123/33; *pret.* 3 *sg.* makede, 33/34; 49/26; 81/26; 2 *sg.* makedest, 145/28; *part.* ȝemaked, 11/4; 48/24; imaked, 3/24; 83/21; 93/12; 95/19; 97/20; maked, 55/12.
- man, *sb. man, sg. nom.* 5/2, 22; 15/20; 31/14; 37/11, 27; 59/4; 67/34; 127/13; 133/15, 18; 149/5, 11; *ac.* 3/12; 99/13; 101/1; 149/28; mann, *nom.* 3/2; 15/6, 7; 19/6; 25/22; 27/1, 16; 29/17, 20; 38/17; 37/5, 30; 89/14, 30; 41/11; 43/4; 45/20, 27, 28; 51/7, 11; 57/15, 19, 33; 61/33; 65/27; 67/3, 18; 69/2-4, 8, 30; 73/4; 77/19; 85/11; 89/2; 93/30; 97/4; 99/10; 101/2, 9, 24, 31, *etc.*; *d. ac.* 5/22; 18/31; 39/19, 28; 43/16; 63/18, 29; 65/18, 24; 67/1, 3; 99/18; 101/3; 109/3, 8, 13; 139/11, 15, 21; manne, 5/20; 13/13; 29/2, 21, 23, 33; 33/15, 17; 35/18, 20, 27, 29; 37/10; 41/8; 45/20; 47/27; 51/4, 9; 57/13; 61/1, 24; 63/11, 20; 69/6; 71/10, 24; 77/10, 12; 79/7, 25; 105/20; 107/24; 109/15; 113/15, 33; 117/31; 123/29; 127/13; 133/9, 16, 19, 24, 30; 135/2, 8; 139/18, 23; 143/18; 149/25; *g. mannes,* 11/3; 19/34; 27/25; 33/18; 35/16, 28; 39/24, 29, 33; 41/2, 24, 33; 49/17; 65/22, 23; 67/23; 107/20; 117/7, 14; 135/27; 151/17; manes, 15/23; *pl.* men, *nom.* *ac.* 3/15; 57/12; 61/23; 77/4, 14; 79/28; 133/21; menn, 3/16; 7/4; 13/5; 15/3, 22; 25/9; 29/27; 33/8; 41/26; 51/2, 3; 57/11, 12; 59/10; 67/11, 22; 69/11; 75/1; 77/15, 27; 79/7, 12, 18, 28; 83/30; 85/8; 91/30; 125/8; 137/12, 30; 139/25; 143/12; 149/17, 18; *g. manne,* 65/31; 67/5; 121/22; mannes, 3/5; *d. manne,* 5/11, 32; 15/13; 31/6; 37/25; 39/17; 45/25; 51/6; 55/7, 22, 25; 59/15; 73/31; 89/14, 15; 99/6, 32; 113/8; 137/10; 141/23, 24; manne, 57/33; 63/30; 109/4; 143/15.
- mang, *prep. among,* 5/18; 43/25; 51/6; 55/7, 8, 12; 75/1; 77/7; 85/20; 91/17; 117/30; 141/22; 149/9.
- mani, *pron. many,* 13/9, 23; 39/28, 30; 115/10; maniȝe, 3/7, 24; 23/18; 25/3; 29/25; 31/16; 39/24; 41/21; 43/23, 31; 47/11; 53/6; 59/12; 61/23; 67/10; 69/22; 71/9; 79/34; 87/24; 97/5; 113/34; 129/18; 149/20; manie, 23/27; 149/21; *g. manizes,* 43/31; 73/11; 95/25; 151/17; manies, 9/8; 129/8, 19; 149/18.
- manifealde, *adj. manifold,* 81/29; 85/12; 87/18; 103/3; -felde, 79/23; 93/16.
- manikennes, *adj. various,* 71/27.
- manken, *sb. mankind, sg. nom. ac.* 53/14; -kenn, 7/19; 49/12; 51/19; 115/26, 32; 117/16, 22, 35; 119/2; mannkenn, 25/27; 109/26; mankynn, 55/15; mannkyn, 49/6; mannkynn, 25/20; mankinn, 109/1; *d. mankenne,* 11/12; 81/29; 115/21.
- mann, *see man.*
- mannisnesse, *sb. manhood, humanity, ac. sg.* 25/23; mannisnesse, 97/9; mannisnesse, 25/25; 49/4.
- mann-kenn, -kyn, *see manken.*
- mannliche, *adj. human,* 43/29.
- mantel, *sb. mantle, ac. sg.* 127/31.
- mare, *adj. adv. more,* 3/29; 9/6, 32; 11/15; 23/11; 37/20; 39/31; 69/21, 29 (2); 123/20; 127/6; 133/17; 141/25; 149/23; more, 5/26; 9/13; 11/15; 13/23; 29/13, 20, 22; 31/1; 33/18; 39/9; 53/20; 59/6, 7; 61/24; 69/7, 23, 28, 31; 73/7, 16; 75/4; 77/22; 83/5; 109/33; 115/30; superl. mæst, 45/16; 69/26; mest, 101/4; mast, 101/9; 111/16, 18; mæste, 69/27.
- marc, *sb. mark, ac. sg.* 57/31; 71/34.
- martirdom, *sb. martyrdom, ac. sg.* 129/19.
- martirs, *sb. martyrs,* 33/32.
- masses, *sb. masses,* 65/2.
- mæst, mast, *see mare.*
- mæðe, *sb. moderation, sobriety, sg. ac.* 107/12; *nom.* mæðe, 139/14.
- maðfull, *adj. sober,* 139/15.
- maðliche, *adv. moderately,* 31/8.
- me, *pron. one,* 3/29; 9/15, 16; 27/10; 33/33; 53/8, 34; 61/18; 65/3; 67/8; 71/13; 73/33; 75/1; 77/4, *etc.*
- me, *see ic.*
- mealten, *v. to melt,* 145/33.
- mede, *sb. meed, reward, sg. nom. d. ac.* 11/29; 77/20, 21; 79/6, 9;

- 81/6; 139/32; miede, 77/24; 105/28; *pl.* medes, 79/24.
- mehrþe**, *see merhþe*.
- men**, *see man*.
- meneȝen**, *v.* to admonish, remind, 3 *sg. ind. pres.* meneȝeð, 19/13; 35/32; 113/3; 121/9.
- meneȝinge**, *sb.* admonition, *sg. d. ac.* 89/25; 101/2; 119/17; *pl.* meneȝinges, 51/12.
- menster**, *sb.* minster, monastery (?) *d. sg.* menstre, 7/3.
- merhþe**, *sb.* mirth, joy, *d. ac. sg.* 31/2, 14; 103/30; 113/16; merhðe, 41/10; 45/12; 57/6; 95/34; merchþe, 151/12; mehrþe, 87/25.
- meri**, *adj.* merry, *ac. sg. m.* merigne, 103/28.
- mest**, *see mast*.
- mete**, *sb.* meat, *sg. nom.* 89/7; *d.* 57/26, 27; 87/29; *pl.* metes, 43/10, 13; 137/17, 20, 35; 139/9.
- mi**, *see min*.
- michel**, *adj. adv.* much, great, 5/14; 27; 11/19; 17/9; 23/29; 29/19; 33/22; 37/17; 39/25, 27; 41/20; 47/15; 55/29; 59/7, 11; 61/15; 63/21; 67/18, 20; 69/15; 71/12, 13, 16, 17; 73/11; 77/17, 30; 79/26, 30; 81/28; 83/27; 85/30; 87/8, 27, 28; 91/31; 93/4; 99/4, 11; 105/34; 107/11, 13, 14, 15 (2), 16 (2); 111/11; 115/17, 22, 25; 125/5; 127/4, 5; 129/9; 135/23, 29; 137/18, 20, 21, 27; 139/31; 143/27; 147/27; 149/5, 6, 23; 151/18; muchel, 7/15; 25/20; 27/19; 47/4; 103/12, 15; 117/9; 141/25; Miche, 113/26; michele, 17/32; 21/17; 25/7; 29/12, 14; 31/2, 9, 12; 37/1; 39/10, 28; 41/20; 43/1, 18; 45/7, 9, 12, 30; 49/5; 55/8, 21, 25; 57/8; 59/12; 65/16, 17; 67/13; 69/11, 14; 79/14, 27; 81/4, 28, 30; 83/10, 15, 18, 32; 85/1; 87/25, 27; 89/19; 93/16; 95/34; 97/11; 103/29, 30; 111/14; 119/19, 20, 24; 129/15; 135/21, 22; 137/19, 28, 29; 139/2, 30; 141/24; 145/17, 21, 31; 147/28; muchele, 9/10; 11/18; 15/1; 19/2, 12, 29; 21/6, 13, 19; 27/20; 29/5; 43/22, 24; 51/9, 13; 55/17; 63/7; 89/34; 95/24; 97/6; 103/4; 113/25; 115/1, 13; 137/4; michelere, 41/18, 20; micheles, 23/3; mucheles, 3/29.
- mid**, *prep. adv.* with, 3/19 (2); 7/1 (2); 9/24, 25; 11/12, 17, 23, 24; 13/16, 20; 15/19; 17/10, 14, 20; 19/5, 8, 29, 33; 21/1, 2, 4, 12, 23 (2), 24; 23/13, 25, 30-32; 25/12, 31; 27/19; 29/21, 22, 25, 26, 33; 31/13, 30; 33/3; 35/21, etc.; mide, 109/34; 125/23; 139/6; mit, 27/31; 75/6.
- middaiȝ**, *sb.* mid-day, *d. ac. sg.* 125/13.
- midden**, *sb.* middle, *d. sg.* 101/20.
- middeneard**, *sb.* earth, *sg. nom. ac.* 43/25; 117/11; middenard, 105/26.
- mide**, *see mid*.
- midniht**, *sb.* mid-night, *ac. sg.* 125/13.
- miede**, *see mede*.
- miht**, *see muȝen*.
- mihte**, *sb.* might, power, virtue, *sg. nom. d. ac.* 9/2; 21/7, 17; 25/6, 10; 27/14; 29/15, 18, 21, 30, 33; 33/6, 34; 35/18, 20; 37/3; 39/7; 41/23; 47/14, 29; 49/4, 6, 7, 16, 24; 51/18; 53/20, 22, 31, etc.; *pl.* mihtes, 23/16, 25, 30; 35/9; 47/2, 10, 26; 49/28; 53/16, 23; 63/14; 71/2; 77/6; 87/2; 91/12, 25; 93/18; 95/6; 99/22, etc.; mihten, 43/32; 93/7; 149/21.
- mihti**, *adj.* mighty, 55/19.
- mildce**, *sb.* mercy, pity, *sg. nom. d. ac.* 9/4; 15/2; 21/5, 19, 22; 23/1; 55/17, 21; 65/6; 67/10; 81/28, 32; 83/27, 33; 97/11; 111/28; 113/1, 9, 11, 12, 27, 32; 115/5; mildse, 15/16; mildsce, 123/12, 13, 17, 19; 131/18; 145/21, 32; mildze, 21/6, 10, 20; milce, 19/21; 55/26; 111/23, 24; 113/7, 33; 115/6, 8, 13, 19, 29; milsce, 57/24; 59/14; *pl.* mildces, 81/29; milcen, 113/2.
- mildciende**, *part. pres.* merciful, 113/4.
- milde**, *adj.* mild, merciful, 81/30; 113/6; 145/22.
- mildse**, **mildsce**, **mildze**, *see* **mildce**.
- milen**, *sb.* miles, 127/31.
- milsce**, *see* **mildce**.
- min**, *pron. my, mine, sg. nom. m. f. and nom. ac. n.* 13/20; 17/2; 27/2, 22; 47/13; 71/29, 30; 83/5, 9, 12, 32; 87/10; 91/20; 93/15; 97/1, 2; 105/31; 145/30; 147/10; mi, 55/10; 79/22; 93/15; 119/30; *nom. f.* mine, 143/23; *g. m.* mines, 15/10; 17/12; *d. ac.* mine, 7/7; 11/24; 17/3, 11; 19/31; 21/8, 29, 31; 23/8, 12; 27/4; 39/18; 55/12, 14; 65/34; 71/29, 31;

81/28; 83/22, 34; 87/17, 19; 91/5; 93/17; 97/5, 9; 103/3; 125/2; 127/29; min, 7/31; 11/23; 15/15; 55/14; d.f. mire, 3/23; 15/10; 81/27; 97/3; 145/32; pl. nom. d. ac. mine, 7/30; 9/8; 13/25; 15/23; 17/13; 19/32; 21/6; 28; 27/5; 71/31; 83/4; 87/2; 91/20; 93/17; 103/4; 127/18; 147/7, 10.  
**misbileave**, sb. *misbelief*, d. sg. 53/7.  
**misdade**, sb. *misdeed*, sg. nom. 79/18; pl. *misdades*, 65/2; *misdades*, 105/10; 125/29, 31.  
**misdon**, v. to *misdo*, 107/25; pres. ind. 2 sg. *misdest*, 125/31; 3 sg. *misdoð*, 81/20; opt. 3 sg. *misdo*, 127/5; pret. part. *misdon*, 7/15; 13/23; 63/21; 71/13; 127/6.  
**misferen**, v. to *fare amiss*, 3 sg. pret. *misperde*, 149/26.  
**misleven**, v. to *misbelieve*, pl. ind. pres. *misleveð*, 27/19.  
**mislikien**, v. to *mislike*, *displease*, pres. ind. 3 sg. *mislikið*, 123/31; opt. 3 sg. *mislikie*, 81/31; *misliki*, 101/31; 129/11.  
**mispenchen**, v. to *think amiss*, 2 sg. ind. pres. *misþencst*, 133/11.  
**misunderstonden**, v. to *misunderstand*, pl. ind. pres. *misunderstondet*, 37/14.  
**mit**, see *mid*.  
**mo**, see *ma*.  
**mod**, sb. *mood*, sg. ac. 129/6; 131/6.  
**moder**, sb. *mother*, sg. nom. d. ac. 9/25; 21/5; 25/14; 35/3; 51/4; 53/30; 55/18; 63/28; 81/24; 87/22; 117/5, 6; 149/10.  
**modi**, adj. *proud, haughty*, 5/11, 14; 41/26; 55/29; 57/4.  
**modinesse**, sb. *pride, haughtiness*, sg. nom. d. ac. 5/6, 8, 17; 7/17; 59/12; 65/23; 73/18; 89/28.  
**molde**, sb. *mould*, d. sg. 57/22; 69/13.  
**mone**, sb. *moon*, sg. nom. d. ac. 27/23, 26; 125/23.  
**moneþes**, sb. *months*, 143/32.  
**more**, see *mare*.  
**moten**, v. to *be forced, obliged* (*I must*), pres. ind. 3 sg. *mot*, 71/13; 2 sg. *most*, 85/6; 107/1; pl. ind. and opt. *moten*, 9/2; 21/18, 23, 24; 43/16; 97/31; 141/8; 143/25; *mote*, 91/27; opt. 1 and 3 sg. *mote*, 57/9; 85/6; 97/13; pret. 3 sg. *moste*, 85/21; *most*, 123/18.  
**muchel**, see *michel*.

**mužen**, v. to *be able* (*I may*), pres. ind. 1 and 3 sg. *mai*, 8/2; 7/25; 18/13; 15/20, 30; 19/8; 25/7; 27/10, 11, 13, 17, 33; 29/14; 31/14; 33/8, 27; 37/11; 39/20, 22 (2); 41/11, 12, 13; 45/21; 47/29; 49/22; 51/1; 53/12, 20; 55/3; 57/24; 59/4, 28; 61/5, 30; 67/17, 28; 69/7, 8, 13, 17, etc.; *maið*, 129/1; 2 sg. *miht*, 29/13; 31/30; 35/19; 37/24, 25; 39/32; 49/7, 19, 24; 53/21; 57/10; 63/25, 33; 65/11, 31; 67/7, etc.; pl. ind. and opt. *mužen*, 13/7; 15/4; 23/31, 32; 27/8; 29/3; 31/18, 20; 49/11; 61/30; 67/24; 71/32, etc.; pl. ind. *mai*, 69/19; opt. 1, 2, 3 sg. *muže*, 3/18; 59/3; 61/2; 71/1, 12; 73/17; 81/33; 83/8; 93/12, 13; 95/10; 99/23; 111/17; 125/11, 19; 127/22-24; 137/32, 34; 147/29; *muge*, 149/26; *mužen*, 31/17; pret. 1 and 3 sg. *mihte*, 3/28; 15/32; 21/31; 23/2; 38/33; 41/23, 29; 43/11, 23; 53/28; 67/28; 95/27; 97/30; 105/15; 113/2; 123/15; 125/5; 137/12; 139/18; 145/33; 147/23; 149/14; 2 sg. *mihtest*, 17/22; 23/15; 38/22; 65/5; 91/2; 99/24; 103/17; pl. *mihten*, 9/24; 43/32; 45/27; 51/7, 14; 55/4; 69/20; 143/12; *mihtin*, 149/23; *mihte*, 57/29.

**mule**, sb. *mule*, d. sg. 89/31.  
**munec**, sb. *monk*, sg. nom. ac. 29/9; 73/24; pl. *munekes*, 35/2; 45/25; 109/14.

**munt**, sb. *mount*, d. sg. *munte*, 79/2, 8; 137/14.

**muð**, sb. *mouth*, sg. nom. 101/8; d. *muðe*, 3/2; 11/19; 19/9; 29/18; 53/12; 55/32; 59/27; 79/32; 89/4; 119/15, 16; 121/31; *muþe*, 19/28.

## N.

**n-**, adv. *not (with verbs)*, see *ne*.

**na**, pron. see *nan*.

**na**, adr. *not*, 65/25; 31/1; 69/7; 109/33; 138/17 (?); 139/12; no, 97/16; 99/9; (cf. *naðelaæs*, *nauhwer*, and *ne*).

**nabben**, v. to *hare not*, pres. ind. 1 sg. *nabbe*, 15/27; 67/33; 3 sg. *nafð*, 57/19; opt. 3 sg. *nabbe*, 113/26; pret. 1 and 3 sg. *nafde*, 29/10; *nadde*, 13/1; 57/23; 111/33; 127/6.

**næddre**, sb. *adder*, sg. g. 101/19; pl. nom. 101/18.

nædle, *sb. needle, g. sg.* 69/9.  
 nafde, *see nabben.*  
 nafte, *sb. poverty, d. sg.* 41/20.  
 naſð, *see nabben.*  
 naht, *see nawht.*  
 næi, nai, *adv. nay,* 9/13.  
 nailes, *sb. nails,* 119/12.  
 naiðer—ne, *conj. neither—nor,* 9/12;  
 neider, 27/33; 61/18; naðer, 129/  
 19.  
 naked, *adj. naked,* 23/21.  
 nam, *see nemen.*  
 name, *sb. name, d. ac. sg.* 9/7,  
 22; 23/4, 8, 10; 27/31; 101/  
 26.  
 namnen, *v. to name, call, mention,*  
*pres. ind. 3 sg. namned,* 35/8; *pret.*  
*1 sg. nennede,* 91/1; *pl. namden,*  
 149/18; *part. benammed,* 91/8;  
 125/12; *inammed,* 25/12; *inam-*  
*med,* 95/3; 99/26; *benamed,* 27/3;  
*inamed,* 149/21.  
 nan, *pron. no, none,* 3/4; 9/13, 31;  
 19/3; 23/15; 29/2; 39/21; 41/23;  
 49/31; 61/5; 63/29; 67/33; 71/  
 32; 77/33; 79/5; 87/4; 89/22;  
 91/16; 129/11, 29; 131/28; 133/  
 6 (2); 137/23; na, 27/16, 32; 39/  
 31; 43/26; 61/6; 109/33; 127/5;  
 non, 3/28; 7/25; 13/23; 15/2, 14;  
 27/1, 10(2); 43/6; 47/29; 65/31;  
 67/34; 69/13, 17; 79/15; 81/15,  
 19, 20; 85/4; 89/11, 20, 23, 31;  
 93/6; 95/30; 99/7, 8, 13, 31; 103/  
 6, 25, 26; 105/19; 107/13; 109/23;  
 111/21; 113/2, 17; 115/2; 117/8,  
 13; 121/22; 123/10; 125/18; 129/  
 4; 133/22; 135/1; 137/16; 139/23;  
 149/4; no, 15/20; 17/10; 29/27;  
 31/14; 61/34; 79/18; 89/16; 93/  
 30; 123/20; 135/4; 137/11; 141/  
 4; name, 41/28, 29; 79/33; 141/  
 14; nanne, 99/13; 111/13; none,  
 5/2; 27/8, 18; 39/5, 20; 43/29;  
 45/18; 47/30; 51/18, 19; 53/17,  
 21; 61/1; 63/6; 65/7; 73/16;  
 79/5, 6, 7, 33; 85/4; 87/13; 89/  
 10; 93/5; 97/18; 101/15, 23;  
 103/16; 105/28, 32; 109/5; 113/  
 20; 123/26; 125/9; 129/11; 133/  
 18; 143/7; 151/5; nanes, 31/29;  
 131/4; nones, 33/14.  
 nare, *see ne.*  
 nart, *see ne.*  
 nas, *see ne.*  
 naðelæs, *conj. nevertheless,* 5/18;  
 43/9; 115/20; 119/8; naþelæs,  
 55/5; naðelas, 27/17; 37/30;  
 97/24; 127/32; 137/12; naþelas,  
 131/11; naðeles, 97/2.

naðer, *pron. neither,* 43/11; noðer,  
 89/30; 97/26.  
 naðer—ne, *conj. see naðer.*  
 nauht, *see nawht.*  
 nauhwer, *adv. nowhere,* 139/31;  
 nawher, 147/14.  
 naust, *see ažen, v.*  
 nævre, *adv. never,* 5/15, 25; 11/25;  
 13/20; 15/4; 17/30; 19/3, 21;  
 25/8, 10; 33/31; 39/23; 43/1, 5;  
 45/18, 25; 59/3; 67/6; 81/14,  
 30, 32; 83/18, 28; 87/14, 24;  
 89/12, 23; 91/14; 93/10; 99/4,  
 5; 103/22; 105/24; 111/33;  
 navre, 7/30; 13/6; 19/33; 25/2;  
 29/8; 31/31; 39/4; 43/5; 53/11;  
 75/24; 81/25; 99/12; 113/23;  
 115/27; 121/25; 123/14, 19; 125/  
 20, 23; 127/13, 18; 129/10; 131/  
 1, 3; 139/2, 3, 32; 149/11, 25;  
 151/22; nevre, 5/34; 37/31; 77/  
 25; 79/9; 119/8; 121/19; navere,  
 113/14; naver, 7/31; 133/5, 8;  
 145/19.  
 nawher, *see nauhwer.*  
 nawht, *pron. adv. not, naught,*  
*nothing,* 133/31; nauht, 17/10  
*(nauth MS.)*; 57/25; 81/18; 95/  
 18; 121/24; 123/30; 133/19;  
 135/2; nohutt, 7/11; naht, 13/2;  
 15/21; 21/18; 25/30; 29/7, 10;  
 31/27; 33/14; 35/8; 37/21, 32;  
 39/19, 30; 41/8, 13, 25; 43/31;  
 49/21, 22, 23; 51/35; 53/16; 55/  
 5; 57/27, 29, 32; 59/32; 61/29;  
 63/5, 9, 33; 65/24, 26; 67/2, 20;  
 71/10, 18, 23; 73/2, 5, 6, 16, 19,  
 23; 75/23, 27, 31, 33, 35; 77/2,  
 5, 26; 79/4, 6; 81/16; 89/3, 7;  
 91/5; 93/3, 7, 8; 101/3, 25; 103/  
 11, 20; 109/11, etc.; noht, 9/16;  
 15/9; 29/5, 28; 31/17; 37/19,  
 26; 41/2; 59/1; 61/22; 75/7, 13;  
 77/14; 89/34; 101/10; 105/14;  
 113/26; 115/1, 16, 21; 119/7;  
 135/27; 139/10.  
 ne, *adv. not, neither, nor,* 3/28; 5/2,  
 15, 26; 7/1, 25, 30, 31; 9/12, 16;  
 11/9, 28; 13/6, 10, 13, 14, 19, 24;  
 15/3, 4, 9, 20, 21, 27, 30; 17/10,  
 29, 30, etc.; n- (*before verbs*), *see*  
 ažen, agrisen, acovren, ȝesen,  
 nabben, nellen, not, ondraden,  
 ortriwien. *With bien the following*  
*contractions occur:* *pres. ind.*  
*2 sg. nart,* 139/10; *3 sg. nis,* 3/4;  
 9/31; 11/18; 15/14; 19/28; 31/  
 27; 37/21; 41/8, etc.; *pret. ind.*  
*3 sg. nas,* 13/2; 133/6; *opt. 3 sg.*  
 nare, 137/6; nere, 7/11 (*cf. bien*).

- ned, *see* nied.
- neih, *adj. adv.* near, 5/19; nieh, 123/31; *superl.* necst, 123/16; neȝest, 129/14 (*cf.* nexte).
- neihen, *v. to approach*, 3 *sg. ind.* pres. neihed, 121/8; neihȝed, 19/16.
- neihibures, *sb. neighbours*, 75/32.
- neiðer, *see* naeðer.
- necst, *see* neih.
- nellen, *v. to be not willing*, *pres.* *ind.* 2 *sg.* nelt, 73/5; 3 *sg.* nele, 61/8; *pl.* nelleð, 19/21, 25; *pret.* 1 *and* 3 *sg.* nolde, 5/16; 11/32; 51/18; 55/5, 13; 69/7; 125/3; 145/20; 2 *sg.* noldest, 17/24; *pl.* nolden, 19/31; 55/3; 61/16.
- nemen, *v. to take*, 17/27; 125/27; *pres. ind.* 2 *sg.* nimst, 77/21; nemst, 103/17; nemest, 135/7; 3 *sg.* nimþ, 5/1; 109/5; nimð, 53/8; 79/6; 105/28; 129/4; 135/4; nemð, 129/6; *pl.* nimeð, 5/33; 57/31; 71/33; 81/6; nemed, 27/22; 79/9; nemeð, 73/22; *opt.* 2 *sg.* neme, 87/27; 125/30; 3 *sg.* nime, 11/19; 75/10; neme, 5/4; 129/24; *imp. sg.* nim, 71/10; 89/19; 91/3; 111/11; nem, 65/30; *pl.* nimeð, 121/7; nemeð, 19/15; 89/31; 125/29; *pret. ind.* 3 *sg.* nam, 21/8; 25/21, 23; 49/17; 113/30; 119/28; 137/14; *pl.* namen, 119/13; *opt.* 3 *sg.* name, 5/2; *part.* inumen, 5/30; inomen, 77/33; *pl.* ȝenomene, 79/10.
- nere, *see* ne.
- net, nett, *see* nieden.
- neten, *sb. animal*, *d. sg.* netene, 151/1.
- neðer, *adj. adv.* low, down, nether, 5/13; 57/2; niðer, 45/17; 57/4; 145/9; niþer, 5/9; 105/26.
- neðerin, *v. to humble, lower, cast down*, 49/20; neðerin, 49/21; *pres. ind.* *pl.* neðerið, 57/30; *opt. pl.* neðerien, 55/30; *pret. part.* ineðered, 57/3; *pl.* ineðerede, 5/13.
- neuliche, *adv. soon*, 17/13.
- nevre, *see* navre.
- newe, *adj. new*, 27/23, 24, 25; 51/25; 151/3; newe, 7/28.
- newe, *v. to renew*, *sg. imp.* 83/9.
- nexce, *adj. soft, weak*, 63/26; nexse, 87/29.
- nexin, *v. to soften*, 45/18; nexxin, 145/33.
- nexte, *sb. neighbour*, *sg. nom. d. ac.* 37/25; 39/13; 43/8; 67/5, 6; 79/4; 101/23; 133/16; *d. nexten*, 63/24 (*cf.* neih).
- nied, *sb. need, sg. nom.* 23/29; 31/21; 39/27; 87/8, 32; 91/32; 129/9; 139/32; niede, 151/24; *d. ac.* niede, 11/30; 39/10; 65/29; 83/5; 85/4, 23, 25; 101/11; 137/29; 141/27; 143/7, 9; 147/23, 28; 151/23; nede, 137/28; *pl.* niedes, 143/18; nedes, 137/6.
- nieden, *v. to compel, force, pres. ind.* 3 *sg.* nett, 9/15; 73/2; net, 9/16; 127/31; *opt.* 3 *sg.* niede, 9/15.
- niedfull, *adj. needful, necessary*, 63/11; 81/13; 99/3; 107/6; 133/23; nedfull, 53/21; 77/19; niedfull, 111/26; 147/5; niedfullen, 41/19.
- nieh, *see* neih.
- nielnesse, *sb. abyss, depth*, *d. sg.* 45/17.
- niewe, *see* newe.
- niht, *sb. night*, *sg. ac.* 31/31; 83/19; 137/32, 34; 147/8; *g. niht*, 49/27; nihtes, 17/31; *d. nihte*, 3/27; 19/17; 35/32; 39/10; 85/26; 137/26; 151/23.
- nim, *see* nemen.
- nis, *see* ne.
- nith, *sb. envy, nom. d. ac. sg.* 7/11; nið, 41/4; 89/27.
- niðer, *see* neðer.
- no, *see* na.
- nohutt, *see* nawht.
- nolde, *see* nellen.
- non, *see* nan.
- non, *sb. noon*, *d. ac. sg.* 137/26, 29; none, 137/25, 28.
- not, *v. I know not*, 1 *sg. ind. pres.* 11/31.
- notien, *v. to eat, use, taste, pres. ind.* 3 *sg.* noteð, 53/11; *pl.* notieð, 51/33; 119/23; *imp. pl.* notieð, 51/29, 34.
- nu, *adv. now*, 9/30; 17/17; 19/6; 21/12, 26, 29; 23/8, 28, 29; 35/18; 37/9, 10, etc.
- O (see A).**
- o, *see* an.
- obedience, *sb. obedience*, 7/3, 31.
- of, *prep. of, from*, 3/6, 9, 11, 21, 28, 29; 5/1, 2, 6, 8, 10, 14, 23, 25, 33, 34; 7/2, 3, 4, 14, 19, 22, 25, 27; 9/5, 6, 8, 14, 17, 20, 25, 28; 11/1, 2, 18, 19, 21, 30, 32; 13/1, 3, 11, 16, 28; 15/2, 10, 11, 17, 24, 25; 17/1, etc.; os, 17/22, 26; 101/13 (*cf. ut of*).
- ofdradd, *pret. part.* afraid, 11/18; -drad, 19/25; 27/21; 61/30.
- ofearniz̄en, *v. to earn, deserve, merit*, 75/5; -carnin, 25/8; 33/22; *pres.*

- ind.* 2 sg. -earnest, 77/23; 3 sg.  
-earned, 63/22; *pl.* -earniȝeð, 19/  
20; -earniþ, 19/10; *pret.* 3 sg.  
-earnede, 33/23; 51/31; *part.*  
-earned, 17/10; 29/12; 63/27;  
83/13; 113/26; 119/7; 127/10;  
145/15.
- offeruht,** *pret. part.* affrighted,  
afraid, 105/21.
- offrin,** *v. to offer, sacrifice,* 149/30;  
ofrien, 85/2, 23; 111/20; ofrin,  
85/6, 11; *pres. ind.* 2 sg. offrest,  
37/19; 3 sg. offreð, 151/2; *opt.* 2  
sg. ofri, 111/19; *imp. sg.* offre,  
111/11, 15; *pret. 1 and 3 sg.* off-  
rede, 85/14, 17; 117/14; ofrede,  
55/14; 85/19; 119/28.
- ofnē,** *see oven.*
- ofrende,** *sb. offering, sg.* 3/4; 85/8;  
117/13; 119/27; *pl.* offrendes,  
139/30.
- ofrien,** *see offrin.*
- ofslean,** *v. to kill,* 61/30.
- ofspreng,** *sb. offspring, sg. ac.* 115/2;  
-spring, 9/23; *d.-sprenge,* 113/14;  
115/27.
- ofsteand,** *pret. part. stoned,* 111/29.
- oft,** *adv. often,* 9/21; ofte, 3/14, 25,  
26; 5/16, 19, 28; 9/6; 11/3, 13,  
25; 13/15, etc.; *superl. ofttest,* 101/  
4.
- ofðanch,** *sb. displeasure, d. sg.* of-  
ðanche, 3/19.
- ofpenchen,** *v. to regret, displease,* 3/  
14; 71/9; 3 sg. *ind. pres.* -þingþ,  
3/11.
- ofperst,** *adj. thirsty,* 93/15.
- olvende,** *sb. camel, nom. sg.* 69/9.
- on,** *see an.*
- on-**, *see an..*
- onalen,** *v. to kindle, inflame,* 3 sg.  
*ind. pres.* onalð, 35/21; anald,  
35/31.
- onbuten,** *see abuten.*
- ondraden,** *v. to fear, pres. ind.* 3 sg.  
ondrat, 61/21; -dratt, 63/9; n'on-  
dratt, 61/22; *pl.* ondradeð, 55/  
22; -dreadeð, 55/26.
- onfald,** *adj. simple,* 41/17.
- onȝeanes,** (1) *prep. against,* 15/29;  
89/1; 105/15; 133/12; onȝeanes,  
63/18; aȝeanes, 5/22; 7/7; 9/32;  
11/4, 6, 8; 13/15; 15/6, 7; 23/  
25; 31/1; 39/7, 11; 41/5; 55/33;  
59/32; 77/22; 83/28; 87/19;  
89/13, 15; 91/2; 119/19; 125/3;  
aȝenes, 75/7; 89/13; (2) *conj.*  
aȝeanes ðat, 119/9, 11, 12–16.
- onlepi,** *adj. single,* 67/1; 115/17;  
anlepine, 39/19.
- onuven,** *prep. above,* 65/34.
- opene,** *adj. open,* 61/5; 101/32.
- openin,** *v. to open, reveal, pres. ind.*  
*pl.* openieð, 59/17; *imp. sg.* opene,  
127/17; *pret. 3 sg.* openede, 27/2;  
*part.* opened, 119/31.
- openlicor,** *adj. comp. more open,* 123/  
28.
- ore,** *see are.*
- orefull,** *adj. merciful,* 145/16.
- orelease,** *adj. merciless,* 83/28.
- orliche,** *adv. honourably,* 73/33.
- ortrewnesse,** *sb. despair,* 19/2.
- ortriwien,** *v. to mistrust,* 3 sg. *opt.*  
*pres. n'ortriwi,* 123/19.
- oðe,** *see oððe.*
- oðer,** *adj. pron. other,* 3/7, 17, 28;  
5/7; 9/13, 21 (*oder MS.*); 11/2;  
13/12, 18, 23, 29; 15/18, 21; 17/  
7; 19/27; 27/23; 29/9, 30; 37/  
15; 47/17; 53/18, 19; 59/19;  
63/2, 11; 65/10; 71/6; 77/33;  
81/2, 12; 85/28; 87/11; 91/8,  
16; 93/30; 101/1, 2, 27; 103/9;  
105/2; 107/5, 11, 27; 111/24;  
117/2, 8, 13; 121/29; 123/25;  
125/9; 127/30; 133/18, 23; 185/  
10; 187/2, 23; 139/14; 141/2;  
oþer, 125/27; oððer, 133/4, 6;  
oðre, 3/7; 5/18, 32, 34 (*odre MS.*);  
7/15, 25; 21/2; 23/18, 27; 33/5;  
35/5, 7, 11, 12; 53/22; 57/21, 31,  
33; 59/10, 12; 63/1; 65/16, 20;  
67/31; 73/20; 77/5, 29; 79/3,  
10; 89/11; 93/19; 135/3, 5; 139/  
25; 143/7, 15; 149/9; oðres, 67/  
23; 149/2; opres, 147/8; oðren,  
83/29; 105/34; 107/3 (*odren  
MS.*).
- oðer,** *conj. or, either, or,* 3/17 (3); 5/  
20, 23, 24, 27, 28; 7/2, 3, 21; 9/  
8, 23; 11/26, 32; 13/1 (2); 19/  
11; 23/20, etc.; eððer, 123/18;  
125/31, 32 (2); 127/1 (3), 2; 129/  
29; 133/11, 12; 135/6 (2); 139/  
4; 141/8, 30.
- oððer,** *pron. see aðer.*
- oðerhwile,** *adv. sometimes,* 53/18;  
57/16; 81/20; 87/20, 24, 25, 26;  
89/29; -hwille, 57/16.
- oðerlicor,** *adv. otherwise,* 11/24;  
-liker, 59/9; 133/12.
- oðerman,** *pron. other people, g. oðer-  
mannes,* 3/25.
- oððe,** *conj. or,* 3/19; oðe, 39/34; 77/  
28.
- oððer,** *see oðer, conj.*
- ouht,** *see awht.*
- oven,** *sb. oven, d. sg. ofnē,* 73/13, 29.
- over,** *prep. over,* 7/23; 17/8; 33/4,

5; 35/11; 43/9; 53/29; 67/10;  
77/18; 83/32; 89/32; 97/28;  
105/34; 127/20; 135/3; 143/15.  
**overdon**, *pret. part. overdone*, 107/  
13.  
**overgan**, *v. to overflow*, 3 *sg. pret.*  
-3iede, 43/25.  
**overcumen**, *v. to overcome*, 131/3;  
*pres. ind. 2 sg. -cumst*, 135/29; 3  
*sg. ovorcump*, 129/5; *pret. 3 sg.*  
overcam, 43/5; 49/6; 51/17; 91/  
5; 115/24; 119/4, 5; 2 *sg. -come*,  
103/2; *part. -cumen*, 145/1.  
**overmuȝen**, *v. to overpower*, 3 *sg.*  
*ind. pres. overmai*, 13/13.  
**owh**, *see aȝen*, *v.*

**P.**

**pais**, *sb. peace*, 59/32; 89/15; 95/  
11; 97/17, 24, 28; 99/5, 18, 19.  
**paneȝes**, *sb. pennies*, *money*, 79/11.  
**paradise**, *sb. paradise*, *d. sg. 7/18,*  
27; 51/20, 26; 53/5; 89/22; 105/  
17; 113/1.  
**patriarches**, *sb. patriarchs*, 115/10.  
**pēsen**, *sb. pēase*, 43/13.  
**pett**, *sb. pit*, *d. sg. pette*, 109/19.  
**pilegrimes**, *sb. pilgrims*, 35/5.  
**pine**, *sb. pain*, *sg. 7/19*; 33/22, 28,  
29; 63/2, 6; 103/25; 115/11;  
121/17; 147/12; *pl. pinen*, 19/9,  
10; *pines*, 33/33; 63/27; 65/2.  
**pinen**, *v. to pain*, *imp. sg. pine*, 33/  
28.  
**pineres**, *sb. tormentors*, 17/26; 75/  
11.  
**pisteles**, *sb. epistles*, 31/3.  
**pleiȝen**, *v. to play*, 139/6; *pres. part.*  
pleiȝende, 135/1.  
**postes**, *sb. posts*, 91/11; 95/2.  
**pott**, *sb. pot*, *nom. sg. 73/13.*  
**pottere**, *sb. potter*, *nom. sg. 73/15.*  
**prest**, *see priest.*  
**pride**, *sb. pride*, 5/6; *priede*, 89/28.  
**priest**, *sb. priest*, *sg. ac. 29/8*; *prest*,  
123/15, 17; *g. priestes*, 45/31; 53/  
12; *d. prieste*, 109/9; *pl. priestes*,  
45/25.  
**prime**, *sb. prime*, *morning prayer*,  
19/27.  
**profiete**, *sb. prophet*, *sg. 19/23*; 31/  
16, 32; 43/4; 59/21; 63/16; 77/  
34; 79/19, 28; 85/22, 32; 87/9;  
93/14; 97/19; 99/10; 105/12;  
107/7; 109/20; 117/23, 28; *pro-*  
*fete*, 123/10; *prophete*, 125/28;  
127/17; 137/15; 143/22; 147/6,  
16, 24, 31; *pl. profetes*, 115/10.  
**prud**, *adj. proud*, 5/14.  
**prudeliche**, *adv. proudly*, 107/17.

**R.**

**rad**, *sb. counsel*, *sg. nom. ac. 19/31;*  
23/2, 12; 45/5, 29; 71/10, 29;  
75/6, 28; 77/6; 97/11; 113/13;  
ræd, 45/31; 69/7; 71/7; 73/22;  
75/13; 77/7; 107/14; 109/18 (?);  
*d. rade*, 71/5, 8; 101/30; 127/2;  
ræde, 75/6.  
**ræden**, *v. to counsel*, *ind. pres. 3 sg.*  
ratt, 61/6; 75/17, 21; *imp. sg.*  
ræd, 101/12.  
**ræden**, *v. to read*, *ind. pres. pl.*  
radeð, 7/21; 141/20; radeþ, 19/  
11; *imp. sg. ræd*, 85/25.  
**radȝive**, *sb. counsellor*, *ac. sg. 75/4.*  
**radinge**, *sb. lesson*, *d. sg. 27/13.*  
**raftres**, *sb. rafters*, 95/6.  
**ratt**, *see ræden.*  
**raðe**, *adv. soon*, *quickly*, 101/28;  
145/24.  
**reaven**, *v. to reave, rob*, *pres. ind. 3*  
*sg. reaveð*, 11/2; *imp. sg. reave*,  
67/30.  
**recchen**, *v. to care*, *pres. ind. 2 sg.*  
recst, 125/20; *pl. reccheð*, 67/12;  
137/23; *pret. 3 sg. rohte*, 43/7.  
**regule**, *sb. rule*, *d. sg. 73/28.*  
**rein**, *sb. rain*, *sg. d. reine*, 145/2;  
*pl. reines*, 143/31.  
**reinin**, *v. to rain*, 143/30.  
**recst**, *see recchen.*  
**religiun**, *sb. religion*, *religious order*,  
*d. sg. 5/33*; 43/3; 71/11, 34;  
121/26.  
**religiuse**, *adj. religious*, 3/12.  
**rentes**, *sb. rents*, 77/29.  
**reste**, *sb. rest*, *nom. d. ac. 13/24*; 41/  
23; 49/11; 71/28; 87/32; 89/  
18; 95/11; 97/29; 115/14; 137/  
8; 143/6; 147/12.  
**resten**, *v. to rest*, 41/30; 79/1, 9;  
91/27, 33; 93/13; 107/15; *pret.*  
3 *sg. reste*, 51/10.  
**reuhðe**, *sb. ruth*, *pity*, *nom. d. ac. sg.*  
63/13, 14, 22, 23; *rewðe*, 65/6;  
101/3; 115/7, 20; *rewlhe*, 115/  
5; *rewðhe*, 91/31; 115/8.  
**reuliche**, *adj. rufful*, 17/17.  
**reunesse**, *sb. pity*, *grief*, *nom. d. sg.*  
39/27; *rewnesse*, 95/28; *pl. reu-*  
*nesses*, 57/19.  
**rewen**, *v. to rue*, *repent*, 65/3; 87/  
20; 107/23; *pres. ind. 3 sg. rewð*,  
103/11; *pl. reweð*, 21/3; 115/14;  
*opt. 3 sg. rewe*, 121/23; *pret. ind.*  
3 *sg. rewh*, 145/24.  
**rewliche**, *adv. piteously*, 9/19.  
**rewnesse**, *see reunesse.*  
**rewsende**, *pres. part. repenting*,

- 121/10; riewsiende, 63/26; riwsinde, 121/23.  
**rewðe**, *see reuhðe*.  
**riche**, *sb. kingdom, nom. d. ac. sg.* 69/18; 87/34; 89/4, 7, 9; 115/1, 3, 17, 27; 121/9; 129/10.  
**riche**, *adj. rich, 5/24; 65/25; 67/25; 69/6, 8, 11; 77/27; 141/23.*  
**richeise**, *sb. riches, nom. d. ac. sg.* 69/12; 75/24; 147/19.  
**riewsiende**, *see rewsende*.  
**riht**, *sb. right, justice, sg. nom. ac.* 75/19; 95/14; 105/10, 27, 28; 115/22; 125/31; rihte, 105/4; *d.*  
**rihte**, 9/24, 25; 51/34; 53/25; 69/24; 97/1; 99/26; 115/11; 133/7; 139/27.  
**riht**, *adj. right, true, 9/17; 77/18; 83/3; 115/29; 131/25; 141/18; 151/19; rihte, 15/27; 17/15; 25/5, 6, 31; 29/31; 39/1; 45/15; 51/20, 29; 53/34; 67/10; 81/5, 6; 83/11, 25; 93/27; 105/24; 111/13; 115/28, 30; 125/30; 127/3, 8; 129/29; 131/27; 137/5; rihtne, 83/9.*  
**riht**, *adv. rightly, just, 31/24; 37/19, 20, 21; 93/5; 101/29; 145/10; superl. rihtist, 149/14.*  
**rihtes**, *adv. rightly, justly, 53/14; 65/29.*  
**rihtliche**, *adv. rightly, 31/8.*  
**rihtwis**, *adj. righteous, 15/21; 61/3; 77/27; 89/13; 99/8; 101/24; 107/2; 145/18; rihtwise, 15/4; 77/1; 79/25; 115/32; rihwise, 41/17; rihtwises, 41/33; 105/8.*  
**rihtwisen**, *v. to justify, pres. ind. pl. rihtwisið, 79/24, 27; pret. part. irihtwised, 105/15; 123/3.*  
**rihtwismann**, *sb. righteous man, g. sg. rihtwismannes, 143/28.*  
**rihtwissesse**, *sb. righteousness, sg. nom. d. ac. 11/15; 15/20; 33/2; 79/24; 89/7; 105/1, 2, 7; 113/28; 115/22; 117/23; rihwissesse, 115/19; 117/17.*  
**rimen**, *v. to number, 15/30.*  
**ripe**, *adj. ripe, 135/2.*  
**riwsinde**, *see rewsende*.  
**rixin**, *v. to reign, 57/10; 149/11; pres. ind. 3 sg. rixeð, 57/15; 151/21; rixið, 131/3; 149/11; rixit, 89/12; pl. rixit, 49/27; opt. 3 sg. rixi, 39/5; part. rixende, 57/13; 95/12; rixinde, 75/23.*  
**rode**, *sb. cross, nom. d. ac. sg. 33/24, 27, 28, 31; 51/15, 28; 83/2; 103/1; 113/1; 119/3, 5, 8, 13, 14, 22.*  
**rof**, *sb. roof, sg. nom. 95/7; d. rove, 95/5.*  
**rohte**, *see recchen.*  
**ropes**, *sb. ropes, 45/14.*  
**rotien**, *v. to rot, 91/14.*  
**rove**, *see rof.*
- S.**
- sa**, *see swa.*  
**sad**, *sb. seed, sg. nom. 69/13; d. sade, 9/6; 27/28; g. sades, 27/28.*  
**sæde**, *sade, see seggen.*  
**sahtlin**, *v. to reconcile, 21/31; pres. ind. 2 sg. sahtlest, 39/34; imp. sg. seihtle, 3/4; pret. part. sahtled, 89/19.*  
**sai**, *see seggen.*  
**saide**, *see seggen.*  
**sæinte**, *adj. saint, 9/24; sainte, 21/5; 25/24; 53/26; 55/24, 31; 57/7; 59/15; seinte, 25/31; 129/16; 145/23, 32; seintre, 111/31.*  
**said**, *see seggen.*  
**sacleas**, *adj. guiltless, 9/14.*  
**sal**, *sb. room, d. sg. 149/12.*  
**sæli**, *adj. blessed, 67/22; sali, 127/33.*  
**salm**, *sb. psalm, ac. 81/26; selm, 61/7.*  
**saltere**, *sb. psalter, d. 113/8.*  
**sand**, *see senden.*  
**sände**, *sb. messenger, message, dish, sg. nom. ac. 89/29; sande, 125/1; sonde, 55/16; pl. sonden, 17/13; sondes, 43/14.*  
**sanden**, *see senden.*  
**sang**, *sb. song, ac. sg. 15/12; song, 103/28.*  
**sant**, *see senden.*  
**sare**, *sb. sore, wound, d. sg. 89/33.*  
**sare**, *adj. sore, bitter, 3/26; 21/2; 125/32.*  
**sare**, *adv. sorely, bitterly, 21/3; 65/3; 151/8; sore, 137/30.*  
**sari**, *adj. sorry, sorrowful, 8/13; 69/3, 7; 83/18, 34; 85/13; 103/18; 131/6; 137/8; 141/11; 147/18; sori, 95/25; 107/18; 127/6.*  
**sariliche**, *adv. sorrily, 141/9.*  
**sarinesse**, *sb. sorrow, pain, sg. 8/8-10, 19; 19/2; 87/26; sorinesse, 3/6; pl. sarinesses, 33/8; 57/19; 103/4.*  
**sate**, *see sitten.*  
**sate**, *sb. seat, sg. nom. ac. 105/7, 8.*  
**saule**, *see sawle.*  
**sawen**, *v. to sow, 27/28.*  
**sawle**, *sb. soul, sg. nom. g. d. ac. 135/15; 147/11, 12; saule, 3/7; 7/22, 29; 9/19; 11/17; 13/29;*

- 17/18, 24, 31; 21/26; 23/5, 10, 22; 25/21; 31/28; 37/4, 22, 28, 30; 43/29, 32; 45/2; 47/7, 17; 49/11; 53/4, 19; 55/14, 33; 57/7; 61/14, 26, 31; 63/27, 32; 69/12, 18, 32; 71/28; 73/11; 79/14; 85/24; 89/10; 91/23; 93/1, 6, etc.; soule, 115/9; pl. saules, 23/19; 25/2; 115/10; soules, 103/23.
- scadewe, sb. shadow, d. sg. 101/34.
- scadwis, adj. rational, 15/3.
- scadwisnesse, sb. discernment, reason, discretion, sg. nom. ac. 23/11, 23; 47/19; 125/15; 149/22.
- scafte, sb. creature, sg. nom. 15/2; pl. scaftes, 69/31; 105/10.
- scal, see sculen.
- scame, sb. shame, sg. nom. d. ac. 61/25; 123/5, 6; pl. scanes, 51/16; 59/4.
- scameleas, adj. free from shume, 139/22.
- scandliche, adv. shamefully, 99/31.
- scarpe, adj. sharp, 23/30; 63/17; 65/18; 79/23.
- seawereres, sb. watchmen, 103/13.
- seeawien, v. to view, spy, to show, 31/10; seeawin, 31/18; 45/11, 12; 109/29; 111/8, 12; pres. ind. 2 sg. seawest, 59/11; 3 sg. seaweð, 103/15; pret. 3 sg. seawede, 31/6; 49/5, 12; 51/9; 111/25; 143/8; part. isccawed, 15/22.
- seeawinge, sb. sight, nom. 103/12.
- scechen, see sechen.
- sceld, sb. shield, nom. 39/11.
- sceldih, adj. guilty, 51/24; sceldi, 13/8.
- scelie, v. to depart, 2 sg. opt. pres. 57/10.
- scene, adj. bright, 95/30.
- sceppen, r. to create, shape, pret. ind. 3 sg. scop, 97/3; 2 sg. scope, 113/23; (cf. 3esceppen).
- sceppend, sb. creator, sg. nom. d. ac. 63/21; 69/31; 95/18; 97/30; 115/23.
- scette, v. to shut, sg. imp. 143/3; scete, 143/6.
- schele, see skele.
- sciften, v. to divide, pres. ind. 2 sg. sciftst, 37/20; 3 sg. scift, 77/7; pret. part. iscift, 37/21.
- scilden, v. to shield, 23/31; 87/3; 107/6; pres. opt. 3 sg. scilde, 89/16; imp. sg. scild, 103/1.
- scile, see skele.
- scinen, v. to shine, 31/13; pres. part. scinende, 49/23.
- scincles, sb. shingles, 95/8.
- scip, sb. ship, sg. nom. ac. 45/3, 19; g. scipes, 43/33.
- scolde, see sculen.
- scop, see sceppen.
- scorte, adj. short, 9/1; 21/24; 23/2; 59/26; 61/25; 75/15.
- screden, v. to shroud, 149/17; pret. part. iscredd, 107/17.
- script, sb. penitence, penance, re-pentance, d. ac. sg. 19/15; scripte, 77/34; 105/23; 121/4, 7, 19, 26.
- scripte, sb. confessor, d. sg. 121/31; 127/2.
- scrud, sb. shroud, ac. sg. 95/31.
- sculen, r. to be obliged, have to, pres. ind. 1, 3 sg. scal, I shall, 9/26; 11/12, 16; 17/9, 17, 29; 27/32; 31/12; 35/11; 41/10; 51/30; 53/14; 55/32; 61/13, 17, 18; 63/3, 12; 67/3; 71/9; 75/24, 35; 93/10, 26; 97/9, 21, 26; 105/19, etc.; scall, 17/13; 61/34; 69/30; 87/19; 93/9; 95/14; 103/26; 105/18; 107/15; 133/29; 2 sg. scalt, 11/11; 25/13; 39/14; 45/25; 53/28; 59/5; 63/25; 65/13, 14; 73/12; 75/4, 14, etc.; scaltu, 125/22; pl. ind. and opt. sculen, 5/13; 7/24; 11/28, 29; 19/3, 4; 25/29, 30; 27/5, 6; 43/20, etc.; scule, 43/27; 87/31; opt. 2 sg. scule, 111/6; 115/6; pret. 1 and 3 sg. scolde, 3/27; 5/16; 13/10; 15/28; 19/7; 21/28; 53/16, 29; 55/7, 17; 57/23; 63/21, etc.; 2 sg. scoldest, 17/25; 75/26; 83/13; 127/16; 139/11; 141/23, 25; pl. scolden, 31/6; 37/6; 99/16; 101/17; 121/10; 139/26; 141/32; scolde, 18/22; 143/9.
- scunien, v. to shun, 123/32; pres. opt. pl. scunien, 7/23; pret. 1 sg. scunede, 5/15.
- se, pron., art. and rel. the, that, who, which, sg. nom. m. f. 13/18; 15/6; 17/30; 19/22; 31/3; 51/31; 67/4; 105/25; 113/31; 117/32; 147/12; 151/4; se ðe, 5/4; 9/33; 11/19; 29/28; 33/26; 37/12; 41/7; 45/5, 6; 47/22, 26; 53/15; 61/8, 20, 21; 63/9; 77/21; 77/9; 79/3-6; 81/21; 89/33; 91/20; 93/25; 97/4; 99/7, 9; 107/13; 123/13; 125/19; 127/10, 29, 31; 129/23, 24; 139/20; 145/4, 14; 149/26; 151/20, 21; se þe, 127/30; nom. ac. n. and com. ðat, 3/23; 5/26, 29, 31; 9/22, 29; 11/3, 14, 18; 13/18; 15/14; 19/16, 34; 23/13,

24; 25/1; 27/9, 17, 30; 29/14, 31; 31/24; 35/1, 23, 26; 37/7, 23, 26; 39/2, 14, 17; 41/14; 43/4, 13; 45/3, 20, 24; 47/17, 21; 49/18, 27, 31; 51/28, 32; 53/5, 6, 9, 34, 35; 59/6, 25; 61/16, 19, 26; 63/10; 65/33; 67/28; 69/2, 4, 24, 30; 71/15, 18, 19; 75/13; 77/25, 33; 79/33, 34; 81/5, 14, 31; 85/11; 87/22, 23, 32; 89/14; 91/30; 95/20, 31; 97/18, 28; 101/8, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25; 103/7; 105/14; 111/9, 15; 113/10; 117/11, 18, 30; 119/9, 15; 123/5; 125/10; 127/29; 133/20; 135/15, 22; 137/4; 139/26; 143/9, 24; 145/28; 149/3; 151/21; ðatt, 109/30; *as pl.* 59/4; 61/24; 79/10; 87/28; 99/7; 105/11; þat, 147/5; *sg. þat,* 3/8; 5/1, 7, 19; 7/16; 9/13; 11/25; 13/12, 30; 17/3, 4; 23/11; 25/6; 27/13; 29/10, 12, 31; 31/2, 5, 11, 17; 35/8, 16, 21; 37/21, 24; 39/1, 23; 41/24; 43/10; 47/28; 59/24, 25; 61/16; 83/20; 85/11; 95/20; 133/13; 135/22; 137/25; 145/8; 147/5, 11, 13, 20; 149/19; 151/9; ðat ðe, 5/16; 27/14; 75/10; 93/31; 125/16; ðatte, 77/11; þat ðe, 59/19; þat þe, 125/6; *nom. com.* ðe, 5/21; 7/16; 9/25, 27; 13/4; 15/7; 17/6, 7; 21/15; 23/13, 18; 25/13; 27/19, 29; 29/16, 20, 26, 31; 31/15; 33/16; 35/8, 24, 30, 33; 37/3, 11, 22, 27, 30; 39/15; 41/6, 29; 43/4; 45/3, 28; 49/3, 13; 47/7; 51/19, 27, 31, *etc.*; þe, 5/1; 17/28, 29; 25/13, 15; 37/5; 39/30; 59/20; 73/12; 89/5; 93/1; 127/18; 129/3, 19; 131/15, 19; ð', 113/3 (*note*); *gen. m. n.* ðas, 5/17; 9/18; 17/16, 31; 27/28; 33/33; 41/31; 69/29; 75/4; 105/8; 119/13; 145/23; þas, 15/25; 143/28; ðes, 29/12; 35/28; 41/7, 26, 30; 83/31; 89/29; 95/23; 103/2; 107/20; 111/2, 3; ðe, 15/23; 69/9; 115/8; ðas þe, 47/20; 49/12; ðas ðe, 61/2; *f.* ðare, 41/3; 61/25; 65/4; 89/33; 101/19; 121/19; 127/19; þare, 87/16; 125/9; ðar, 19/26; 47/16; 53/2; 75/9; 111/1; 125/20; 137/19; ða, 31/18; *dat. ac. m. and d. n.* ðan, 9/15, 16, 27; 11/30; 13/31; 19/3, 31; 25/29 (*dan M.S.*), 30; 33/21; 41/8; 45/20; 47/8; 53/4; 55/4; 65/13, 34; 69/14; 73/29; 83/2; 89/18; 93/10; 103/4; 109/19 (?); 119/4, 24; 125/17; 135/3;

ðan ðe, 9/17; 31/19; 53/10; ðen, 135/3; ten, 25/3; 89/26; *f.* ðære, 41/15; ðare, 5/9; 7/28; 17/19, 28, 32; 19/2, 28; 21/8; 25/12; 27/26, 29; 29/34; 31/1, 9, 28; 33/23; 35/7, 12, 22; 39/10, 32; 41/12 (?), 18, 33; 43/1, 18, 20, 22; 45/9, 15; 47/14; 49/5, 6; 51/27, 30; 53/7, 8, 34; 55/11; 57/22; 61/25; 63/4, 15, 19; 65/27; 67/16; 73/2, 5, 21, 22, 34; 75/2; 77/5; 79/17; 81/8; 83/2, 6, 34; 93/2; 95/27; 101/34; 103/1, 11, 21, 27, 31; 109/16; 111/9, 12, 21, 29; 113/1, 24; 115/1, 3; 119/3, 13, 20; 123/6; 129/10; 133/27; 135/15, 16; 137/4; 143/12; 149/4, 6, 29; þare, 23/5; 129/15; 131/6; 141/4; tare, 83/2; tare ðe, 91/13; ðere, 63/1; 71/21; 83/1; *ac. m.* ðane, 3/12; 5/9; 15/12; 31/9; 37/2; 41/17; 43/21; 47/9; 51/13, 14, 17; 53/2; 63/17; 65/18; 67/3, 14; 79/24; 81/9, 26, 31; 83/22, 33; 99/15, 18; 109/3, 13; 111/30; 117/33; 119/6; 123/17; 127/10; þane, 31/11; ðanne, 149/28; þanne, 139/15, 21; ðene, 61/7; *d. ac. com.* ða, 13/18; 17/23; 19/19; 21/20; 31/6, 8; 33/3; 35/18, 20, 21; 43/23, 28; 55/1, 8; 57/13; 63/31; 67/7, 10, 25; 69/6; 71/24; 73/12; 75/9, 17, 26, 28; 79/34; 85/22; 103/14; 119/1, 14, 21, 22; 121/17, 23, 25; 125/30; 127/3; 137/9; 141/11; 151/20; ðo, 21/13; 37/16; 47/27; 75/14; 77/12; 95/4; 109/29; 111/8; 115/33; 138/16; 145/14; 149/1; þo, 113/34; ðæ, 53/9; ðe, 5/20, 33; 7/4, 19, 22, 27, 32; 9/3, 6, 18; 13/13; 17/27; 19/1, 22; 21/20, 30; 25/13, 24; 27/15, 25, 26; 29/19, 21, 33; 33/29; 35/31; 37/3, 10, 21; 41/9, 10, 11, 22, 26; 43/3, 14, 24, 28, 32; 45/2, 12, 18, 26; 47/22, 27; 49/12, 22, 23; 51/4, 9, 25, *etc.*; þe, 19/12; 27/25; 97/14; 127/18; 131/14, 17; 133/28; 137/13, 15; 143/3; 147/10, 11, 15, 25, 31; *the*, 115/32; *te*, 11/17; 141/21; *pl. nom. d. ac.* ða, 11/12; 13/5; 15/11; 17/1, 2, 5, 20; 19/5, 33; 23/26; 25/9; 27/8; 31/18; 43/27; 45/7; 57/18; 65/2; 69/34; 73/32; 77/27, 28; 79/6; 87/7, 28; 89/3; 109/19; 119/19; 125/8, 10, 14, 18; 133/6; 139/25, 27, 29; 149/19; þa, 135/15; ðo, 3/16; 15/13, 30,

31; 17/10; 19/9, 10; 21/12; 27/7, 9; 29/16, 34; 31/11, 13; 33/8, 32; 43/8, 14, 19; 45/18; 49/25; 55/8, 22; 59/15; 63/27; 67/25; 69/19; 75/6, 33; 77/15; 83/26, 34; 87/5; 89/23; 91/11; 93/16; 95/27; 99/6, 23; 103/23; 107/9; 113/16; 127/11; 135/12; 137/6; 139/29; 143/18; þo, 3/15; 51/12; 133/26; to, 75/34; 83/28; ðe, 3/9, 29; 5/33; 7/5; 17/11, 20; 23/15, 20, 25; 33/34; 35/1, 31; 41/27; 43/5, 15, 19; 45/4, 12, 13; 47/2, 11; 51/8, 16; 55/23; 67/10; 69/31; 75/11, 12, 34; 77/1, 6, 7, 14-16, 18, 24; 79/11; 81/22, 33; 85/14, etc.; þe, 41/27; 75/34; 77/24; 139/19; te, 41/27, 28; ða ðe, 19/21, 25; 79/9; 99/9; 121/26; 139/26; 141/10; þa ðe, 89/34; 105/29; þo ðe, 5/12; 15/14; 33/13; 43/2, 20, 21; 55/33; 57/5, 29; 78/17; 91/31; 107/21 (þo ne MS.); þo þe, 129/20; 143/15; þo ðe, 25/29, 30; 55/27; 79/26; g. ðare, 29/2; 43/6; 85/5; 99/13; 121/22; 129/11 (note); d. ðan, 147/5; ðan ðe, 81/19.

**se**, see swa.

**sea**, sb. *sea*, d. sg. 45/9.

**sealde**, see sellen.

**sechen**, v. to seek, 3/17; seechen, 143/9; seken, 5/27; siechen, 89/5; pres. ind. 3 sg. secð, 139/32; sehþ, 101/11; pl. seched, 89/21; opt. pl. siechen, 99/27; imp. sg. siec, 59/32; siech, 39/4; 93/18; pl. seched, 87/34.

**seggen**, v. to say, tell, 9/16; 11/31; 17/18; 19/9; 23/9; 27/13; 55/16; 59/5, 16; 69/23; 75/25; 77/8; 93/12; 95/1; 99/17; 141/28 (?); pres. ind. 1 sg. segge, 103/16; 145/8; 2 sg. seiest, 117/4; seist, 31/20; 59/27; 3 sg. seið, 29/32; 39/16; 105/30; seieð, 37/7; seið, 3/3; 5/12, 29; 9/11; 11/6; 13/4, 26; 15/8; 19/13, 14, 22, 29; 27/29; 29/15; 31/4, 5, 23, 32; 37/11, 18, 26; 39/21, 30; 41/6, 14; 45/3, 5, 16, 24, 29; 47/7, etc.; seiþ, 59/21, 25; seid, 45/7; 47/24; saið, 87/34; syeð, 23/5; seggeð, 35/10; 55/15; pl. seggeð, 11/7; 29/8, 9; 31/17; 57/32; 59/17; 77/4; 79/27, 30, 32; 141/21; 149/10; siggen, 125/11; opt. 3 sg. segge, 123/20; 2 sg. seggen (?), 141/28; pl. seggen, 141/19; imp. sg. seiðe, 91/3; 101/

33, 34; 145/11; seih, 127/16; sei, 25/31; 113/13; 123/2; sai, 147/25; 1 pl. (*adhort.*) segge (we), 147/30; pret. 1 and 3 sg. sæide, 13/22; 55/8; saide, 13/24; 135/14; seide, 53/27; 59/19; 67/26, 29; 69/1; 71/7; 117/29; sæde, 27/21; 29/25; 53/31; 55/24; 63/17; 69/26; 77/34, 35; 79/3; 93/13, 15; 101/17; 105/12; 109/30; 113/32; 115/16; sede, 17/8; 51/23; 115/22; sade, 9/26; 13/18; 25/9; 27/19; 29/18; 31/15, 17; 33/1, 25; 35/23, 26; 53/26; 55/31; 61/29; 65/17, 32; 69/6; 79/19; 87/8; 91/24; 93/31; 101/7, 18; 105/13; 107/7; 109/20; 111/4; 113/17, 27; 115/7, 29; 117/3, 12, 17, 21; 119/29; 121/6; 123/1, 3, 10, 12; 125/7, etc.; 2 sg. sadest, 113/21, 22; pl. seiden, 23/22; part. ȝesed, 71/24; isæd, 105/18; iseid, 133/15.

**seiȝen**, v. to sift, pl. ind. pres. seiȝeð, 105/23.

**seiȝen**, see seggen and sien.

**seihte**, s. reconciliation, ac. sg. 115/19.

**seihtle**, see sahtlin.

**seihtþe**, sb. sight, d. sg. 29/19.

**seinte**, see sainte.

**seke**, adj. sick, 149/17.

**seken**, see sechen.

**self**, pron. self, same, sg. nom. 15/8; 29/15; 35/15; 109/15, 19; 125/27; 127/27; 137/8; 141/32; with pron. meself, 7/6; meselv, 53/17; himself, 5/12; 19/29; 33/20; 37/16, 18; 101/7; 113/5; 117/34; 119/7; 141/28; 145/6; himself, 111/25; hireself, 55/25; 59/15; ðe selve, the same, 9/25; d. ac. selven, 5/2, 12, 14, 25; 9/8; 13/14, 16; 23/7; 25/19; 31/10; 33/28; 37/21, 25, 26; 39/28; 41/2; 45/6, 7; 49/16, 20; 51/1; 53/15, 30; 57/1, 2, 20; 59/9; 63/20, 23, 26, 33; 65/4, 7, 20; 67/5; 69/27; 81/10, 16; 83/24; 97/3; 103/17; 107/2; 115/25, 27; 125/31; 133/6, 11; 135/4, 27, 29; selve, 41/22; self, 105/21; 137/14; as nom. ðu ðeselven, 65/7; pl. d. ac. selven, 5/12, 34; 7/2, 5; 51/2; 53/33; 55/29, 30; 57/32; 59/2; 65/15; 73/20; 79/11, 21; 83/29; 87/32; 95/29; 105/23, 24, 29; 123/5; 139/24; as nom. ȝeuselven, 93/23; ȝewselven, 123/5 (dat.?) (cf. ic).

- selcurð**, *adj. strange, remarkable*, 29/15; 55/18; 97/16.
- selcuðliche**, *adj. wonderful*, 137/16.
- selcuðliche**, *adv. wonderfully*, 25/23.
- sellēn**, *v. to sell, pres. ind. 3 sg. selð, 121/18; imp. sg. sell, 69/2; pret. 1 and 3 sg. sealde, 11/26; 29/10.*
- selver**, *sb. silver, d. ac. sg. 33/14; 67/19.*
- senden**, *v. to send, 85/23; sanden, 145/34; pres. ind. 3 sg. sent, 77/8; 85/8; sant, 17/17; 35/30; 101/1; 149/28; opt. 2 sg. send, 115/13; imp. sg. sand, 145/32; pret. 1 and 3 sg. sente, 75/25; 99/14; sante, 21/21; 25/21; sante, 55/16; 147/15; part. ȝesent, 83/33; ȝasant, 143/21; isænt, 85/7.*
- senderlic**, *adj. private, ac. sg. m. senderlicne, 143/9.*
- seneȝin**, *v. to sin, 15/32; 123/20, 21; 125/3; 145/20; pres. ind. 2 sg. senegest, 37/20; pl. seneȝin, 123/4; pret. 1 sg. sineȝede, 83/21.*
- senevei**, *sb. mustard, g. sg. seneveies, 29/19.*
- senfulle**, *adj. sinful, 15/31; 21/26; 23/1; 51/6; 77/14; 88/33; 137/7; 145/13, 18, 28; sup. senfullest, 57/33.*
- senne**, *sb. sin, sg. nom. d. ac. 3/7, 22, 28; 5/1, 21; 7/15, 23, 25; 9/14, 15, 21, 30; 11/2; 18/29; 15/18; 19/16; 27/10; 61/23; 75/19; 81/28; 88/6; 85/16; 93/26; 119/8; 121/11, 14; 123/8; 129/1; 137/27; 141/14; sennne, 13/12; 39/5; 109/11; pl. sennes, 5/8, 18, 27; 7/25; 15/29, 30; 21/6, 8, 29; 27/12; 33/8; 63/24; 65/1; 69/34; 71/28; 83/4; 87/12, 14, 27; 97/19; 101/6; 119/21; 121/8, 24, 31; 127/11; sennen, 3/15; 7/1; 25/22; 51/11; 85/18; 93/17; 103/20; 111/32; 121/10; 123/11, 16; sennen, 87/1; sinnen, 111/30.*
- senneleas**, *adj. sinless, 139/22.*
- sente**, *see senden.*
- sermuns**, *sb. sermons, 35/29.*
- servin**, *v. to serve, pl. ind. pres. servið, 43/3.*
- serveise**, *sb. service, d. ac. sg. 3/27; 33/18; 85/9; 151/2.*
- sete**, *see setten.*
- setle**, *sb. throne, d. sg. 117/1.*
- setten**, *v. to set, put, 17/9; 117/1; pres. opt. 2 sg. sette, 47/15; imp. sq. sete, 93/18; pret. 3 sg. sette, 97/6.*
- sedððen**, *adv. conj. since, afterwards, 7/19; 13/16; 15/32; 23/23, 26; 43/24; 65/7; 75/11; 105/4, 19; 115/26; 119/26; 129/21; 137/11; siððen, 87/34; siðþen, 129/22.*
- seven**, *num. seven, 91/11.*
- sibbe**, *sb. relations, sg. nom. 65/6; d. ac. 13/9; 19/4; 41/22.*
- sibsumnesse**, *sb. peace, 15/13; 61/2; 89/8; 95/12; 97/20; 99/5, 11, 17; 101/16; 115/16, 17; 117/23; 129/31.*
- side**, *sb. side, d. ac. sg. 21/16; 83/3; 101/32; 103/5.*
- siechen**, *see sechen.*
- sien**, *v. to see, pres. opt. pl. 127/8; pret. pl. seiȝen, 25/10; part. (cf. ȝesen).*
- siggen**, *see seggen.*
- sihten**, (?) *v. to sigh, pl. imp. sihteþ, 19/18.*
- siker**, *adj. sure, certain, 25/31; 31/23, 30; 103/6; sikere, 43/31; comp. sikerere, 67/24.*
- sikerest**, *adv. sup. most surely, 149/14.*
- sikerliche**, *adv. surely, 37/32; 39/8; 51/32; 53/13; 151/13; comp. sikerlicher, 147/30.*
- sikernesse**, *sb. certainty, ac. sg. 31/21.*
- sineȝede**, *see seneȝin.*
- singen**, *v. to sing, pres. ind. pl. singeð, 19/26; pret. pl. sunge, 15/12.*
- sinken**, *v. to sink, 43/32.*
- sinnen**, *see senne.*
- sitten**, *v. to sit, 67/21; 135/2; pres. ind. 3 sg. sitt, 25/26; 133/18; sitteð, 79/15; pret. ind. 2 sg. sate, 11/6; opt. 3 sg. sate, 141/22.*
- sið**, *sb. way, time, sg. g. siðes, 69/29; pl. ac. 3/24.*
- siððen**, *see sedððen.*
- six**, *num. six, 143/32.*
- skele**, *sb. reason, discretion, discernment, distinction, sg. nom. 125/14; 149/22; d. ac. 139/30; schele, 139/25; scile, 107/12.*
- sckelewisnesse**, *sb. discretion, 149/8.*
- skelien**, *v. to separate, discern, 17/25; skilien, 125/15.*
- skentinges**, *sb. amusements, 69/18.*
- scile**, *see skele.*
- skilien**, *see skelien.*
- slap**, *sb. sleep, d. sg. slape, 87/30.*

- slæpen, *v. to sleep*, 3/27; slapen, 107/15; *pres. part.* slapinde, 127/19; *pret. ind.* 3 sg. sliep, 51/10.
- slauphe, *sb. sloth*, *d. sg.* 5/2.
- slaw, *adj. slow*, 3/24.
- slean, *v. to slay*, *pres. ind.* 3 sg. slecð, 129/6; *pl. sleað*, 61/26; *imp. sg.* sleih, 67/30; *pret. ind.* 3 sg. slou, 115/25; *part.* islaȝe, 5/22.
- slider, *adj. slippery*, 21/15.
- sliep, *see* slapen.
- slou, *see* slean.
- smac, *sb. ta. te, nom. sg.* 17/4.
- smekes, *sb. smokes*, 129/8.
- smec-hus, *sb. smoke-house*, *d. sg. -huse*, 129/7.
- smell, *sb. smell*, *nom. sg.* 17/5.
- smiten, *v. to smite*, *pres. ind.* 3 sg. smit, 13/18; 127/29; *part.* smittende, 135/25.
- smið, *sb. carpenter*, *d. sg. smiðe*, 51/4.
- snaw, *sb. snow*, *nom. sg.* 83/4.
- so, *see* swa.
- sobben, *v. to sob*, *pres. ind.* 3 sg. sobbleð, 57/16; *part.* sobbiende, 85/13.
- softe, *adj. soft, meek*, 49/10; 71/30.
- softin, *v. to soften*, 127/23.
- softnesse, *sb. softness*, 41/29; softnesse, 115/18.
- sonde, *see* sande.
- sone, *adv. soon*, 5/33; 19/7; 53/31; 57/34; 73/14; 85/20; 97/28; 99/30; 109/12; 111/27, 28; 113/32; 141/15; 145/24.
- song, *see* sang.
- sore, *see* sare.
- sorhfull, *adj. sorrowful*, 83/18; 95/25.
- sori, *see* sari.
- sorwȝe, *sb. sorrow*, *nom. sg.* 19/2.
- sothade, *sb. folly, foolishness*, *sg. nom.* 127/32; *ac.* 67/18; *pl. ac.* sothades, 101/6.
- sott, *sb. fool*, *sg. nom.* 67/17; *d. ac.* 79/26; 127/32.
- sotwordes, *sb. foolish words*, 101/15.
- soð, *sb. sooth, truth*, *sg. nom. ac.* 5/4; 9/16, 32; 23/9; 69/24; 79/4; 93/12; 113/9, 12, 13, 17, 26; 115/29; 117/12, 21; soðh, 9/24; soþ, 11/31; *d. (+ to, te) soðe*, 27/32; 41/32; 49/21; 53/1; 55/24; 59/11; 63/1; 65/22; 75/16; 89/28; 113/12; 123/5; 135/26; 147/4; soþe, 25/1; 69/28.
- soð, *adj. true*, 25/18, 22 (2); 51/6, 7, 11; 93/3; 97/4 (2); 105/20; 115/30; 117/4, 7, 19, 25, 31 (2); 119/27; 125/10; 151/20; soþ, 25/11; soðe, 15/27; 35/26; 39/2, 30; 45/15; 51/30, 33; 59/3; 63/4; 71/34; 85/13; 105/23; 121/16, 19; 127/18; 145/19, 29; soðre, 7/1; sup. soðeste, 69/24.
- soðliche, *adv. truly*, 21/20, 21; 31/15; 38/20; 53/2, 3, 5, 6, 13; 55/31, 32; 97/7, 8, 9; 121/1; 139/2.
- soule, *see* sawle.
- spaches, *sb. speeches*, 11/5; 79/16, 24; 81/6; 123/29, 30; 131/5; speeches, 15/21.
- spak, *see* speken.
- speden, *v. to speed*, *pl. imp.* spedeð, 19/16.
- speken, *v. to speak*, 9/21, 23; 47/1, 5; 49/31; 61/18; 87/15; 125/21; 133/29; 141/23, 25; *ger.* spekene, 11/15; 53/25; *pres. ind.* 2 sg. spekest, 133/12; 3 sg. spekð, 59/21; 61/7; 85/32; 87/10; 101/6, 8, 10; spekeð, 141/20; *pl.* spekeð, 41/24; 49/2; 53/23; 81/6; 99/3; speked, 147/4; speke (we), 141/21; *opt.* 2 sg. speke, 125/21; 3 sg. 101/4; 113/12; *pl.* speken, 47/28 (?); 59/30; *part.* spekende, 101/15; 107/16; spekinde, 49/31; 149/13; specinde, 131/5; *pret. ind.* 3 sg. spak, 109/20, 27; spac, 117/3; 2 sg. spake, 11/8; *pl.* spaken, 23/21; 73/29; *part.* ȝespeken, 11/23; 91/12; ispeken, 69/22.
- spell, *sb. gospel*, *d. sg. spelle*, 125/18; 127/28.
- spellen, *v. to preach*, 121/5.
- spelleres, *sb. preachers*, 45/24.
- spottes, *sb. spots*, 95/29.
- spraden, *v. to spread*, 3 sg. *ind. pres.* sprat, 45/32; spratt, 105/26.
- sprængen, *v. to besprinkle*, *sg. imp.* spræng, 83/1.
- springen, *v. to spring*, 69/17; 3 sg. *ind. pres.* springþ, 63/11.
- spus, *sb. spouse, husband*, *sg. nom.* 131/25.
- spuse, *sb. spous<sup>e</sup>, wife*, *d. ac. sg.* 111/13; 129/29.
- stampen, *v. to stamp*, 3 sg. *ind. pres.* stampeþ, 29/20.
- stan, *sb. stone*, *d. sg. stane*, 27/3.
- stand, *see* stonden.
- stan-roches, *sb. stone-rocks*, 45/18.
- stant, *see* stonden.
- stede, *sb. stead, place*, *d. ac. sg.* 81/2; 95/7; 117/2; 143/9.
- stedefast, *adj. steadfast*, 135/2.
- stedel, *sb. stead, place*, *nom. sg.* 97/20.

- steih, *see* stien.  
 stelen, *v. to steal*, *sg. imp.* stell, 67/30.  
 steren, *see* stieren.  
 stervin, *v. to starve, die*, 137/20 (?).  
 stiefne, *sb. voice*, *d. sg.* 71/25.  
 stien, *v. to ascend, descend, pres. ind.*  
     *pl.* stieð, 45/11; stikð, 45/16;  
     *pret. ind.* 3 *sg.* stieh, 25/26; 143/  
         11.  
 stieren, *v. to steer, direct, guide*, 43/  
     20; 95/16; steren, 43/27; *pres.*  
     *opt. pl.* stieren, 97/13; *pret. 3 sg.*  
     stierde, 43/24.  
 stieresman, *sb. steersman*, *sg. d. ac.*  
     45/9; -mann, 43/21; -manne, 45/  
     1; *pl. nom.* -menn, 43/27; -man-  
     nen, 45/4, 7.  
 stikke, *sb. stick*, *d. sg.* 135/1.  
 stikð, *see* stien.  
 stille, *adj. still*, 11/9.  
 stinkende, *part. pres.* stinking, 15/  
     24; 63/30.  
 stonden, *r. to stand*, 11/11; *pres.*  
     *ind.* 3 *sg.* stant, 49/22; 51/25;  
     *imp. sg.* stand, 73/11.  
 stor, *sb. incense*, *nom. sg.* 143/24.  
 storfat, *sb. censer*, *d. sg.* -fate, 143/24.  
 storm, *sb. storm*, *d. sg.* storme, 43/  
     30; *pl.* stormes, 43/25; 45/13.  
 strænges, *sb. strings*, 45/14.  
 straw, *sb. straw*, *d. sg.* strawe, 135/1.  
 strengere, *see* strong.  
 strengþe, *sb. strength, force*, *sg. nom.*  
     81/13; 105/25; 107/5, 9; strençþe,  
     129/4; *d. ac.* 25/17; 27/8, 11;  
     29/20; 39/7; 51/18, 19; 81/15,  
     18, 23; 83/23, 24; 91/5; 105/34;  
     107/8; 113/20; strençþe, 93/5;  
     115/24; stregþe, 93/4, 6; strenðe,  
     81/11; 107/4; *pl.* strengþes, 49/  
     28.  
 strong, *adj. strong*, 83/23; stronge,  
     43/25; 83/25; 129/3; *comp.* stren-  
     gere, 29/21, 23; 53/24; 129/5.  
 sue-, *see* swe-.  
 sull, *sb. plough*, *d. sg.* 71/21.  
 sum, *pron. some*, 3/17; 7/3; 29/6  
     (2), 9; 35/13; 41/11; 47/17; 57/  
     33; 67/3; 81/16; 93/19; 101/  
     11; 141/19; 149/14, 15 (3), 16  
     (2), 17; sume, 5/32; 7/2; 9/8,  
     14; 29/7; 35/29; 37/13, 16; 53/  
     7; 57/11, 12, 27, 31, 34; 65/14;  
     73/33; 75/1 (2); 79/10, 12; 87/  
     30; 115/13; 137/20, 26; 139/18,  
     23; 145/34; 147/29; 149/12, 23,  
     24; sumen, 65/16; sumere, 83/9;  
     121/17; sumes, 11/32.  
 sumþing, *pron. something*, *ac. sg.* 27/  
     23; 185/28.
- sune, *sb. son, sg. nom. d. ac.* 13/21;  
     21/7; 25/11, 13, 21; 27/2, 4, 11;  
     31/5, 10; 35/26; 37/1; 49/15; 51/  
     17; 53/28; 57/9; 63/5, 28; 73/  
     9; 83/34, *etc.*; *g. sunes*, 55/18.  
 sunge, *see* singen.  
 sunne, *sb. sun, sg. nom. d. ac.* 31/13;  
     49/23; 89/18; 125/23.  
 suster, *see* swuster.  
 swa, *adv. conj. so, as*, 3/4 (2), 16; 5/  
     25, 29; 7/17; 9/3, 28; 13/5, 14;  
     15/15, 25; 17/7, 18; 19/5; 21/11  
     (2), 20, 23, 29; 23/6, 8; 25/20;  
     27/6; 29/13, 27; 31/13 (2); 33/  
     4, 5, 7, 20-23, 27, 31, 32, 34;  
     35/2, 5, 19, 31; 37/17; 41/9, 23;  
     43/24, 27; 49/7, 11, 26; 53/2, 3,  
     5, 6, 8, 20, 21, 33; 55/31, 32; 57/  
     24, 29; 59/2, 10, 26; 61/15; 63/  
     21; 65/25-27; 67/2, 6, 14, 17, 24,  
     33; 69/3, 11, 16; 71/34; 73/18,  
     33; 75/16; 77/9, 11, 14-16, 30;  
     81/14, 32, *etc.*; swo, 3/14; 7/27;  
     9/14; 19/5; 29/26; 33/27; 35/6;  
     11; 43/31; 45/30; 49/27; 55/27;  
     57/21; 61/18; 65/20; 67/9, 20;  
     93/9; 95/30; 99/4; 101/24, 29  
     (2); 105/26 (2), 33; 109/13; 113/  
     34; 115/2, 17; 117/9 (2); so, 81/  
     14; 101/25; 125/18; 145/24; sa,  
     9/19; 21/21; se, 51/23; 65/26;  
     95/30.  
 swaint, *pret. part. troubled* (*cf.*  
     3eswæint), 29/22.  
 swanc, *see* swinken.  
 swaswa, *conj. (1) as*, 5/16; 11/10;  
     15/28; 39/27; 53/17; 59/15; 83/  
     14; 119/7; 127/16; 137/18; 145/  
     31; 147/1; swase, 101/16; (2)  
     if, swaswa, 41/16; 43/18; 45/2;  
     107/3; (3) although, 43/11; swo-  
     swo, 113/7; 117/7, 25.  
 swaðelbond, *sb. swaddling bands*, *d.*  
     *sg. -bonde*, 49/29.  
 swollen, *v. to puff up*, 3 *sg. ind.*  
     *pres.* swelð, 65/18, 19.  
 sveord, *sb. sword*, *ac. sg.* 91/3.  
 sweriȝen, *v. to swear*, 9/9; *pres. ind.*  
     3 *sg.* swereð, 79/4; *pl.* sweriȝed,  
     9/13; *imp. pl.* sweriȝed, 9/12.  
 sueringge, *sb. swearing*, *d. sg.* 9/5.  
 swete, *adj. sweet*, 41/10; 57/17; 63/  
     5, 6; 71/32; 81/32; 83/34; 89/  
     25; 119/15; 137/22, 35; 139/9;  
     145/32; 149/1, 4, 5, 7; swete, 33/  
     34.  
 swiche, *see* swilch.  
 swieten, *v. to sweeten*, 3 *sg. ind.*  
     *pres.* swieteð, 83/32.  
 swigende, *part. pres.* silent, 107/16.

- s**wikedom, *sb. fraud, guile, deceit, sg. ac. 59/30; d. swicedome, 11/21.*
- swikele**, *adj. deceptive, deceitful, treacherous, 3/22; 15/19; 29/34; 41/10; 43/2; 51/17; 81/6; 89/25.*
- swiken**, *v. to cease, imp. sg. swic, 31/31.*
- swilch**, (1) *pron. such, 3/28; 19/6; 57/29; 71/15; 91/14; 105/32; 127/23; swulch, 75/7; 77/31; swilche, 5/28; 9/9; 13/22; 43/13; 65/19, 21; 79/19; 127/22; swiche, 27/19; (2) conj. as if, swilch, 57/28; 113/12; 119/8; 145/10; swilche, 81/7.*
- swinches**, *see swink.*
- swingen**, *v. to chastise, 13/20.*
- swink**, *sb. toil, labour, sg. ac. 3/26; d. swinke, 13/21; 79/15; 127/1; pl. swinkes, 95/25; swinches, 93/16.*
- swinken**, *v. to work, toil, labour, 97/31; pres. ind. pl. swinkeð, 33/9, 13; 71/27; part. swinkende, 93/13; pret. ind. 3 sg. swanc, 43/23; pl. swunken, 151/18; part. iswunken, 91/32; 99/4.*
- swinkfulle**, *adj. toiful, -some, 33/9; 137/8.*
- swiðe**, *adv. very, much, strongly, 5/18, 19 (2); 7/5, 7; 21/2, 29; 25/23; 29/13; 35/15; 41/9; 43/22; 45/32; 47/11, 21; 53/21; 55/4, etc. comp. swiðere, 93/16.*
- swiðer**, *adj. right (dexter), 97/7; swiðere, 28/8; swibere, 145/27; swiðre, 25/26; 77/2.*
- swo**, *see swa.*
- swot**, *sb. sweat, d. sg. swote, 93/17.*
- swulch**, *see swilch.*
- swunken**, *see swinken.*
- swuster**, *sb. sister, sg. d. 63/29; susster, nom. ac. 3/22; 29/31; 131/8.*
- T.**
- ta**, *see to.*
- tachen**, *v. to teach, 59/23; 99/15; tache, 83/26; pres. ind. 3 sg. tachþ, 27/29; takð, 31/3; takd, 65/12; opt. 2 sg. tæche, 47/10; imp. sg. tach, 31/21; 127/21, 22; pret. 3 sg. 27/1; 31/6; 127/27; 141/32; 143/8; pl. tahite, 27/15.*
- tail**, *sb. tail, nom. sg. 151/1.*
- taken**, *v. to take, 3 sg. ind. pres. takð, 105/25.*
- tacne**, *token, nom. d. sg. 31/25; 57/13; toene, 135/1.*
- tacnien**, *v. to betoken, pres. ind. 3 sg.*
- tacneð**, *147/10; tacnieð, 33/28; toeneð, 151/1; pl. tacniþ, 17/5; pret. part. tokned, 103/12.*
- tactþe**, *sb. touch, nom. sg. 17/5.*
- tare**, *see se.*
- te-**, *see to-.*
- te**, *see se, ðe, and pu.*
- tear**, *sb. tear, sg. ac. 145/34; 147/26; pl. teares, 21/2; 57/16, 17; 81/33; 85/1, 14; 95/27, 30, etc.*
- teiþin**, *v. to grant, yield, give way, 141/15; pres. ind. 2 sg. teiðest, 89/25; teiðest, 135/26; imp. sg. teiþe, 135/24; part. teiþinde, 75/10; teiðinde, 75/16; pret. 2 sg. teiðdest, 85/21; 3 sg. teiþede, 119/18; part. teiþed, 29/17.*
- teiþinge**, *sb. granting, 119/19.*
- teld**, *sb. tent, d. sg. telde, 79/8.*
- teliȝen**, *v. to till, 75/3.*
- tellen**, *v. to tell, think, account, reckon, 15/30; pres. ind. 3 sg. telþ, 31/1; pl. telleð, 53/33; pret. part. telde, 77/24.*
- temple**, *sb. temple, nom. d. ac. sg. 83/3; 93/21, 23, 26, 27; 95/9; 97/29; 99/4, 24; 105/5; 107/6; 111/22; 123/27.*
- temple-rihtwisnesse**, *sb. temple-righteousness, nom. sg. 105/9.*
- tempren**, *v. to regulate, 3 sg. ind. pres. tempred, 107/18.*
- ten**, *see se.*
- tes**, *see ðes.*
- tetreden**, *pret. part. trodden down, 89/35.*
- tidinge**, *s<sup>l</sup>. tiding, sg. ac. 17/17; pl. tidinges, 101/14.*
- tiȝepes**, *sb. tithes, 139/30.*
- timber**, *sb. timber, nom. ac. sg. 27/26; 91/14, 24.*
- timbringe**, *sb. timber, d. sg. 91/17.*
- time**, *sb. time, d. sg. 23/2; 35/2; 39/25; 55/1; 121/25.*
- to**, (1) *prep. (with sb. and pron.) to, until, 5/3; 7/5, 32; 9/3, 15, 22; 11/7, 9, 23, 31; 15/13, 28; 19/13, 14; 21/3, 5, 7, 8, 12, 18; 23/1, 5, 26, 32; 25/1, 29; 27/20, 23, 32; 29/31; 31/28; 33/14, 18, 21, 29; 39/12, 18, 25; 43/1, 18, 26, 27; 45/2, 3, 4, 20; 47/2, 13; 49/21; 51/3, etc.; ta, 131/25; te, 23/22; 29/14; 33/14, 15, 17, 18; 39/6, 12; 41/32; 45/15, 30; 47/29, 30; 49/6, 11; 51/26; 53/1; 55/23; 57/9, 26; 59/11; 63/28, 29; 65/16, 22; 69/28; 75/16; 79/6, 13; 81/5, 6; 89/18, 32; 99/17; 111/29; 113/15, 24, 29; 115/3; 117/*

- 27; 119/4, 14; t, 101/2; (2) *with verbs (ger. and inf.)* 3/17; 9/8, 9, 29; 11/15, 31; 15/1, 10; 17/3, 19; 19/6, 11; 21/10, 15; 23/15, 16; 25/27; 27/14, 23, 24, 26, 31; 31/10; 33/12, 30; 35/6, 22; 37/15; 39/3, 7, 18; 43/12, 13, 27; 47/4, 5, 8, etc. te, 3/11, 15, 16, 17; 5/27; 7/11; 9/16; 11/20; 15/3, 9, 16; 21/1, 7, 27; 27/24, 28; 31/2; 33/24; 35/23; 37/3, 17, 31; 41/17; 43/8; 47/17, etc.; (cf. *forto*). (3) *adv. (with verbs)*, 13/18; 25/1; 27/33; 29/11; 35/28; 63/25; 89/32; 103/15; 127/30; 143/6; 149/18, 28; (4) *adv. too*, 7/4; 13/15; 15/18; 23/27, 28; 25/2; 29/27; 43/31; 47/4, 12, etc.
- tobrecen**, *v. to break*, 41/25; *pres. ind. 2 sg. tebrecent*, 39/4; 89/18; 3 *sg. tobrecþ*, 45/23; *tobrecð*, 95/13; *tobrekð*, 45/19; *tobrekð*, 45/21; *opt. pl. tobreken*, 45/14; *imp. sg. tebrec*, 67/31; *pret. opt. 3 sg. tobreke*, 113/18; *part. tobroken*, 133/20; *tebrocen*, 67/33; *tebroken*, 117/20.
- to-daiȝ**, *adv. to-day*, 145/23.
- toforen**, *prep. adv. before*, 49/17; 79/21; 103/11; 123/29; 131/11, 13; 135/7; 137/29; 139/22; 141/7, 10, 11, 23, 26; 143/23; 145/10; *tofore*, 9/29; 95/33; *teforen*, 5/32; 7/24; 9/30; 11/11; 17/13; 21/16; 27/15; 59/12; 103/19; 113/32; *tefore*, 9/30; 11/11; 17/25; 101/24; 113/27.
- togedere**, *adv. together*, 35/9; 113/10; 115/20; 117/24; 131/20; 133/2; 149/13; *tegedere*, 97/14.
- tocyme**, *sb. coming, arrival, ac. sg. 31/9*.
- tocne**, *see tacne*.
- toterinde**, *pres. part. tottering*, 135/3.
- toð**, *sb. tooth, d. pl. toðen*, 19/1.
- to . . . ward**, *prep. towards*, 75/23.
- tresor**, *sb. treasure, ac. sg. 185/23*.
- treu**, *sb. tree, sg. nom. ac. 7/27; 51/27, 29; trew, 53/5, 6; d. treuve, 119/10, 12; trewe, 51/23, 25; 53/11; trowe, 119/1, 2, 4; gen. trewes, 119/13*.
- trewe**, *adj. true*, 111/10; *trewe*, 17/8; 45/27; *comp. trewer*, 75/25.
- trewðe**, *sb. fidelity, d. sg. 103/31*.
- trukien**, *v. to fail, cease, relax*, 61/34; 75/24; *pres. ind. 1 sg. truke*, 75/24; 3 *sg. trukeð*, 81/32; *pl. trukieð*, 91/29; *pret. 3 sg. trukede*, 149/22.
- tu**, *see þu*.
- tunes**, *sb. towns, pl. 77/28*.
- tunge**, *sb. tongue, sg. ac. 59/29; 133/28; pl. tungen*, 49/30.
- tur**, *sb. tower, nom. sg. 107/8, 9*.
- twa**, *num. two, 39/22, 23; 51/15; 78/30; 119/19, 20; 125/14; 127/31; tua, 111/28; two, 113/11*.
- twammen**, *v. to divide, separate*, 131/28; *pres. ind. pl. twameð*, 87/14; *pret. part. ȝetwamð*, 63/30; *i-twamð*, 75/18.
- twene**, *sb. doubt, d. sg. 151/12*.
- twifealld**, *adj. twofold, double*, 11/28; (2); 15/21.
- twifealden**, *v. to double, ind. pres. 3 sg. 5/21*.
- two**, *see twa*.

**D, þ.**

- ða**, (1) *adv. then*, 15/11; 23/13, 15, 21; 53/29; 113/16; 115/29; 117/3; 121/6; 149/19; þa, 113/20; ðo, 99/15; 117/12; þo, 147/19; (2) *conj. when (rel.)* 23/20; 53/31; ðo, 117/24; ðaðe, 15/11; 23/12; 81/23; 83/10; 121/5; 137/12; þaðe, 147/23; ðoðe, 49/15 (*thought?*) 99/14; 111/32; 121/5; þoðe, 103/24; 137/9; ðaða, 9/26; 85/15; ðaða, 115/24.
- ða, ðan**, *see se*.
- ðan**, *see ðanne*.
- ðane**, *see se and ðanne*.
- ðanen**, *adv. whence (rel.)*, 25/26.
- þanc**, *sb. thought, mood, imagination*, *sg. ac. 55/30; d. þanke*, 53/9; 131/8, 10, 14; *g. þankes, voluntarily*, 111/7.
- pankin**, *v. to thank*, 151/15; *pres. ind. 1 sg. þanki*, 83/31; 3 *sg. þanked*, 81/2; *pl. ðankieð*, 21/16; *opt. 2 sg. ðanki*, 87/28; *þanke*, 151/22; *pl. þankin*, 151/19; *imp. sg. þanke*, 29/4; *ðanke*, 29/13; *pret. part. ȝeþanked*, 23/6; 93/5; *þanked*, 97/5; *iþandked*, 73/33.
- ðanne**, *adv. conj. (1) then*, 5/22; 17/26; 25/29; 33/31; 37/2, 24; 39/8, 13, 19; 41/1; 53/17; 59/5, 11; 61/3, 4; 63/24; 65/3; 67/1; 71/13; 73/4, 20; 75/35, etc.; *þanne*, 35/30; 37/29, 33; 63/25; 99/18; 111/18; 137/6; 141/21; 147/28; *ðane*, 25/31; 31/30; 75/33; 137/25; *ðan*, 51/32; (2) *when (rel.)*, *ðanne*, 17/29; 19/29; 29/6; 37/

- 28 ; 39/12, 34 ; 61/2 ; 63/29 ; 65/23 ; 75/17 (2), 30 ; 77/1, etc. ; þanne, 29/3 ; 31/10 ; 39/9 ; 73/9 ; 111/3, etc. ; ðane, 37/25 ; þan, 143/20 ; (3) than, than that, ðanne, 7/20 ; 9/18, 32 ; 11/15, 27 ; 15/22 ; 17/21 ; 23/12, 19 ; 31/1 ; 33/18 ; 39/9, 31 ; 43/14 ; 55/30 ; 57/21 ; 59/9 ; 65/1 ; 67/22 ; 69/8, 21, 23, 31 ; 73/17, 21 ; 75/25, etc. ðanne, 55/7 ; þanne, 69/5 ; 93/31 ; 105/11 ; 127/6 ; 129/3, 6 ; 133/12, 17 ; ðane, 15/2 ; 47/1 ; 61/24 ; 65/24 ; 83/4 ; ðan, 27/23, 24 ; 37/20, 22 ; 57/20 ; þan, 149/23.
- ðanne**, see **se**.
- ðar**, see **se**.
- ðær**, *adv. conj.* (1) *there*, 99/5 ; þær, 69/25 ; ðar, 9/28 ; 17/32 ; 19/1, 2 ; 25/2 ; 53/14 ; 69/26 ; 75/5 ; 79/9 ; 85/18 ; 91/26 ; 95/30 ; 99/5, 28, 31 ; 101/11, etc. ; þar, 147/12 ; ðer, 115/18 ; ðe, 67/33 ; (2) *where* (*rel.*), ðar, 3/27 ; 11/12 ; 13/2 ; 17/30 ; 19/33 ; 21/15 ; 33/28 ; 41/29 ; 71/1 ; 99/16 ; 129/10 ; 139/32 ; 141/22 ; þar, 181/3 ; 145/29.
- ðar after**, *adv. thereafter*, 27/12 ; 29/27, 28 ; 37/2 ; 45/30 ; 61/9 ; 65/8 ; 71/10 ; 93/24 ; 99/33 ; 109/4, 17 ; ðer after, 71/8.
- ðar aȝean**, *adv. at it*, 13/21.
- ðare**, see **se**.
- ðarembe**, *adv. thereabout*, 47/4 ; 101/10.
- ðare mide**, see **ðar mide**.
- ðarfore**, *adv. therefo e*, 55/5 ; 129/19.
- ðarinne**, *adv. therein*, 17/31 ; 41/15 ; 45/4 ; 49/17, 26 ; 73/13, 32 ; 97/30 ; 99/18 ; 107/10 ; 117/11 ; ðerinne, 99/9 ; þerinne, 137/5.
- ðar mide**, *adv. therewith*, 17/6 ; 59/13 ; 79/10, 13 ; 81/27 ; ðare mide, 133/27.
- ðarof**, *adv. thereof*, 5/24, 29, 31 ; 21/9 ; 29/4 ; 31/1 ; 43/26, 28 ; 65/32 ; 77/17, 31 ; 79/15 ; 93/4 ; 95/14 ; 101/8 ; 127/11 ; 141/10 ; 143/22, 28 ; þarof, 137/21 ; ðerof, 11/32 ; 29/13 ; 73/8 ; 111/4, 17 ; 141/6.
- ðarof ðe**, *adv. whereof* (*rel.*), 69/26 ; þar of ðe, 147/13.
- ðær on**, *adv. thercon, therein*, 41/13 ; ðar on, 119/3 ; þar on, 151/2.
- ðar over**, *adv. thereover*, 91/25 ; ðer over, 91/15.
- ðar to**, *adv. thereto*, 5/26 ; 23/32 f. ; 39/24 ; 45/19 ; 47/5 ; 75/31 ; 89/32 ; 113/25 ; þar to, 109/11 ; 137/21 ; ðerto, 73/3 ; 75/23.
- ðar to ðe**, *adv. whereto* (*rel.*), 73/15.
- ðar ðe**, *adv. where* (*rel.*), 29/33 ; 69/25 ; 89/22 ; 149/10 ; ðar þe, 139/31 ; þar ðe, 93/31 ; 137/13 ; 139/10 ; 147/11.
- ðar uppe**, *adv. thereupon*, 77/30 ; ðar uppen, 89/18 ; þerupen, 103/13.
- ðar ut** (*MS. dar*), *adv. there out*, 119/22.
- ðas**, *see se, and pes.*
- ðat**, *conj. th t*, 5/1, 2 (2), 3, 12, 21, 23, 28 (2) ; 7/6, 7 ; 9/1, 2 ; 11/28, 32 ; 13/4, 8, 13 ; 15/15 (2) ; 19/6 ; 21/3, 6, 14, 18, 23, 24, 28, 30 ; 23/6, 21 ; 25/8, 10 ; 27/4, 18 (2), 21, 32 ; 29/5, 11, 14, etc. ; ðatt, 19/10 ; þat, 3/14 ; 7/22 ; 11/8, 10, 26 ; 13/1, 6 ; 17/13, 24 ; 21/29 ; 23/29 ; 25/13, 21 ; 27/1, 5, 11 ; 29/8, 9, etc.
- ðat**, *see se*.
- ða ða, ða ðe**, *see ða*.
- ðe**, *see se and ðu*.
- ðe**, *conj. (1) rel. who, which, that, as, when, etc., 3/3, 7, 11, 12, 15, 16, 22, 23, 29 ; 5/7, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24, 31, 32, 34 ; 7/21, 24, 29, 32 ; 9/3, 6, 9, 11, 17, 23, 24, 27, 32 ; 11/2, 4, 7, 9, 12, 18, 23, 30 ; 13/5, 7, 10, 13, 16, 23, 30, 31 ; 15/2, 6, 7, 13, 18, 31, 32 ; 17/2, 6, 7, 10, 16, 21, 23, 29, 31 ; 19/2-5, 10, 11, 14, 19, 24-26, 27, 31, 34 ; 21/2-4, 7, 8, 12, 14, 17, 22, 26, 31 ; 23/10, 14, 16, 19, 25, 30 ; 25/9, 20, 21, 23, 29 ; 27/3, 4, 12, 19, 22, 25, 26, etc. ; de, 135/22 ; þe, 7/15 ; 15/24 ; 27/19 ; 53/11 (*cf. se*) ; (2) than, 69/28 ; (3) or, 109/5 ; ðe—ðe, 109/6.*
- ðe**, *adv. the (with comp.)*, 3/29 ; 5/24 ; 28/3 ; 29/20 (2), 22, 23 ; 49/19 ; 53/24 ; 67/24 ; 87/19 ; 109/23 ; 139/12 ; 143/19 ; 147/30 (2) ; þe, 49/20 ; 138/30 ; te, 75/4 ; ð, 133/29.—ðe las te, *conj. lest*, 109/18 ; þe las te, 125/29 (*cf. laste*).
- ðe**, *see ðær*.
- þearvan**, *adj. needy ones*, 57/31.
- ðeawes**, *sb. manners*, 95/29 ; 107/20 ; 109/34 ; þeawes, 57/32 ; 65/12 ; 87/1.
- ðeih**, *conj. though, although*, 3/9 ; 5/17 ; 53/16 ; 57/19 ; 59/12 ; 77/25 ; 95/18 ; þeih, 9/15 ; 25/19 ; 87/23 ; 97/1 ; 101/3 ; 103/6 ; 127/

- 5; 131/10, 21; 133/19; 149/6; þei, 113/25.
- þeihweðere, *conj. yet*, 57/20.
- þeink, *see penchen.*
- þelliche, *pron. such*, 35/20; 51/17; 65/27; 67/10; 89/1; 117/6; 137/29; 143/28; þelliche, 45/23; 91/17; 143/9.
- þen, *see se.*
- þenchen, *v. to think*, 17/24; 19/8; 61/19; 85/26; 87/12; þenken, 69/17; 125/5; 143/13; þennken, 47/4; *pres. ind. 1 sg.* þenche, 97/1; 2 *sg.* þenest, 9/29; 125/16; þenkst, 69/26, 29; þencst, 87/20; þenchst, 87/15; þenst, 39/9; 3 *sg.* þencþ, 41/12; 103/10; þencð, 185/4; þengþ, 57/17; þenþ, 57/21; þineþ, 81/17; þingþ, 45/29; *pl.* þenceð, 137/21; þenken, 137/18; *opt. 2 sg.* þenké, 69/28; þenche, 125/21; *pl.* þenchen, 21/14; *imp. sg.* þench, 29/11; 133/13; 139/8; 147/21; þench, 93/17; þenc, 67/9; 133/11; þenc, 101/22; þenk, 139/5; þinc, 145/10; *pl.* þencheð, 5/32; þeinkeð, 139/33; *part.* þenchinde, 47/15; þenkinde, 131/5; þeinkinde, 137/32, 34; *pret. 1 sg.* þohte, 13/22; þohte, 88/7; *part.* þeþouht, 47/1; iþoht, 33/12; 53/16.
- þenchen, *v. to seem, pres. ind. 3 sg.* þincþ, 47/3, 20; þincð, 79/17; þineð, 127/32; 137/22; þingþ, 47/28; þingð, 65/23; þingþ, 89/25; þingð, 109/6; *pl.* þencheð, 29/34; *opt. 3 sg.* þinche, 33/31; þenche, 97/16; *pret. 3 sg.* þuhte, 13/1; 119/15; *pl.* þouhten, 147/8.
- þen(e), *see se.*
- þenin, *v. to serve*, 73/10; *pres. ind. 3 sg.* þeneð, 63/7.
- þenken, *see penchen.*
- þeof, *see pief.*
- þer, *see þær.*
- þere, *see se.*
- þerniðer, *adv. down*, 63/19.
- þes, *see se.*
- þes, *pron. this, sg. nom. com.* 8/12; 19/28; 33/6, 21; 57/19; 93/14; 105/9; 107/21; þes, 3/8; 131/1; 137/7; tes, 31/32; ðies, 3/22, 28; 5/17, 20; 7/6 (*die MS.*); 23/7; 25/18; 29/32; 33/7; 49/2; 51/5; 63/5, 8; 69/3; 85/29; 95/9; 103/14; 107/8, 24, 28; 109/3, 8; 117/3; 129/15; 137/33; 139/14, 21; 143/20; 145/2; 147/10, 22; þies, 33/32; 35/10; 58/31; 95/12; 99/2; 131/2; 139/26; ðis, 5/4, 26; 7/21; 9/1, 10, 27; 25/10; 33/33; 53/3, 6; 57/9; 65/18; 71/24; 85/25; 91/18; 97/1, 29; 105/6, 15, 34; 107/19; 111/3, 33; 117/24; 135/17; þis, 57/13; 65/7; 77/6; 91/14; 105/20; 115/16; 119/30; 127/32; 133/19; *gen. m. n.* ðeses, 41/33; ðies, 127/8; *f.* ðesere, 127/14; þssere, 127/14; ðese, 81/3; *dat. m. n.* ðesen, 35/23; 95/9; 99/17; ðese, 9/22; 11/18; 15/2; 19/12; 21/14; 23/2; 35/2 (?), 27; 47/16; 49/21; 51/5, 23, 33; 53/3, 10; 55/31; 57/8; 61/14, 34; 67/24; 75/15; 85/34; 89/19, 34; 91/13; 93/27; 97/27; 117/4, 31; 139/32; 151/16; þese, 27/3; *f.* ðesse, 43/6; 63/1 (*desse MS.*); 109/24; ðesre, 121/9; ðesere, 63/10; ðessere, 5/1; 7/18; 9/14, 30; 13/29; 19/25; 21/17; 23/22; 27/8, 11, 13, 14; 29/15, 18; 33/9, 13; 35/3, 12; 37/4; 41/9; 45/8; 47/29; 49/20, 24; 51/9, 18, 33; 58/19; 65/15; 69/33; 71/32; 87/5; 105/25, 32; 111/22; 113/3, 8; 141/17; 151/2; *ac. m.* ðisne, 43/16; þisne, 135/28; *f.* ðas, 41/23; 99/5; ðes, 7/23; ðese (*d. ac.*) 5/15; 25/22; 29/21; 31/14, 29; 35/16, 18, 19; 41/4, 7; 43/2, 15; 47/15; 49/7; 53/23; 55/21; 61/2, 8; 63/25; 81/15, 18, 22, 23, 30; 99/9, 25; 101/4; 107/1; 109/12; 121/20; 125/24; 127/33; 131/12; 133/10, 21; þese, 31/27; 129/9; 181/10; 149/25; *com.* ðis, 5/26; 7/21; 9/1; 13/19; 19/8, 11; 21/23; 25/2, 18; 27/1, 4; 37/3, 14; 41/2, 11, 24; 45/29; 49/19; 51/15 (*dis MS.*); 53/10; 55/18; 59/26; 61/4; 63/22; 65/30; 69/20, 21; 75/12; 79/16; 85/14, 17, 19, 23, 24; 87/30; 93/12; 95/3, 27; 99/24; 103/5; 109/30; 111/6, 20; 121/15; 137/9; 143/27; 149/9; 151/8; þis, 9/10; 17/9, 16; 45/7; 61/33; 77/4; 93/3; 95/1; 111/18; 129/20; 139/3, 11; 145/20; *pl. nom.* ðas, 17/5; ðese, 25/16; 53/23; 73/30; 79/8; 113/11; 125/12; 133/1; þese, 23/30; 137/15; 147/4; *d. ac.* ðesen, 75/32; 149/20, 21; ðese, 19/21; 23/31; 35/8, 10; 47/9; 53/16; 63/14; 67/32; 69/16; 71/2; 81/8; 87/1; 89/1, 12; 91/24; 93/7, 18; 107/21; 109/14; þese, 15/29; 45/25; 125/

- 16, 17; 131/20; 149/4; 151/13;  
ðase, 125/23.
- þesternesse, *see* þiesternesse.
- þewdom, *sb.* *thraldom*, *d. sg.* -dome,  
23/28.
- þief, *sb.* *thief*, *sg. nom.* 19/17; ðeof,  
111/33; *d.* þieve, 145/26; *pl.*  
þieves, 51/15.
- þies, *see* ðes.
- þiester, *adj.* *dark*, 139/6.
- þiesternesse, *sb.* *darkness*, 17/28, 30;  
63/31; þesternesse, 17/28; ðester-,  
113/34.
- þin, *pron. poss. thy, thine, sg. nom.*  
33/2, 18, 23; 67/6; 69/25-27;  
75/13, 25; 81/27; 85/10, 22; 97/  
29; 109/32; 113/13; 115/16, 17;  
þin, 39/11; 68/29; 69/25; 85/5;  
109/32; 115/21; 145/29; 147/29;  
tin, 89/20; ði, 117/20; *f.* þine,  
143/6; *gen. m. n.* ðines, 39/25;  
109/28, 32; 111/7; þines, 111/1,  
8; ðine, 17/9; 39/8; ðinne, 71/  
14; *d. ac. com.* ðine, 3/4; 11/6;  
17/24; 21/5; 23/2; 29/4; 31/29;  
33/24, 30; 37/25; 39/4, 12, 13;  
47/13; 53/28; 57/10; 59/10, 29;  
63/27; 67/5; 73/10; 75/18, 23,  
32; 79/1; 81/32; 83/3, 12, 14,  
15, 17; 85/21, 31; 87/6, 13, 17,  
26, 29; 89/11; 91/27; 97/28;  
99/12; 101/23, 32, 33; 103/5;  
105/14; 109/28, 31, 33; 111/11,  
20, 29; 113/23, 24, 33; 115/1, 9,  
17, 31; 117/1, 15, 18, 27, 30;  
129/7; 145/20; ðinne, 73/6; þine,  
21/7; 27/3; 33/19; 75/9; 83/  
30, 32; 111/15; 123/34; 125/22;  
127/2, 23, 30, 31; 143/2, 3, 5, 7;  
145/17; 147/17, 21, 22, 26, 27;  
ðin, 23/3, 11, 17, 32; 29/5; 39/5,  
14; 57/9; 69/28; 71/13; 75/26;  
77/19, 20; 79/1; 91/3; 111/18;  
115/5; 117/10; 135/26; þin, 33/  
31; 67/8; 133/12; tin, 45/27; ði,  
65/23; 123/27; þi, 147/28; *d. f.*  
ðire, 83/21, 23; 87/6; 97/17;  
113/25; 115/12; 123/28; þire,  
145/21, 27, 31, 32; ðiere, 141/27;  
*pl. nom.* ðine, 63/17; 81/30; 87/  
14; 109/34; *d. ac.* ðinen, 77/21;  
85/7; ðine, 9/31; 17/26; 19/24;  
59/30; 61/5; 65/1, 2, 6; 75/31,  
32; 81/29; 83/26; 85/18; 87/12,  
18, 26; 91/4; 101/34; 103/1, 17,  
20; 115/9, 10; pine, 77/16; 87/  
1; 123/2; 125/3; 145/19.
- þinchen, *see* þenchen 2.
- þing, *sb.* *thing*, *sg. nom. ac.* 11/26;  
27/27, 33; 29/15; 37/23; 39/32;
- 41/4; 45/28; 71/32; 77/21; 85/  
3; 89/19, *etc.*; ðing, 9/13, 31;  
11/31; 101/22; 141/19; *d.* þinge,  
39/9; 53/18; 59/8; 65/27; 67/  
10; 89/20; 135/24; ðinge, 79/5;  
—*pl. nom. ae.* þing, 7/23; 13/9;  
17/8, 9; 21/3; 29/16; 43/8, 9;  
49/25; 53/29; 69/19; 71/8; 75/  
6, *etc.*; þinng, 69/32; ðing, 25/20;  
51/10; 71/31; 89/12; þinges, 29/  
34; 48/17; 57/18; 71/9; 77/29;  
79/3; 85/30; 101/5; 135/12;  
139/25, 29; ðinges, 139/27; *g.*  
þinge, 29/2; 99/14; 121/9; 129/  
11; ðinge, 43/6; 47/28; ðing,  
143/19; *d.* þinge, 101/26; 107/  
12 (*sy.?*)
- þingþ, *see* þenchen.
- þinc, *see* þenchen.
- þire, *see* þin.
- þis, *see* ðes.
- þo, *see* se, and ða.
- þoht, *sb.* *thought*, *sg. nom. ac.* 99/28;  
115/18; þouht, 143/13; *pl.* þohtes,  
15/25; 17/13, 22; 33/12; 39/26;  
45/11; 83/6; 85/13; 87/24; 89/  
32; 95/8; 133/27; ðohtes, 45/17;  
79/16; 87/5, 7, 28; 89/1, 24, 26;  
91/1; 99/26; þouhtes, 13/14;  
123/29; 133/10; ðouhtes, 11/32;  
123/28; þauhtes, 143/7; þoutes,  
133/9; 139/17; 141/7; þowtes,  
131/5.
- þohte, *see* þenchen.
- þolemode, *adj.* *patient*, 129/3.
- þolemodnesse, *sb.* *patience*, 19/12;  
41/24; 81/1; 127/25, 26; þole-  
modnesse, 33/30.
- þolien, *v. to suffer*, 7/24; 59/6; 73/  
17; 117/18; 137/18; ðolien, 123/  
30; þoliken, 9/18; 15/16; 19/8;  
29/3; 59/4; 73/7, 16; 113/18,  
21; ðoliken, 105/19; 107/12; 117/  
19; þoliezen, 129/1; *pres. ind. 2*  
*sg.* þolest, 65/2; 103/7; *3 sg.* ðoleð,  
81/1; 115/22, 23; *pl.* þolieð, 115/  
11; *opt. 3 sg.* þolieze, 105/32; *imp.*  
*sg.* ðole, 39/4; þole, 127/29; *pret.*  
*2 sg.* þledest, 33/22; *3 sg.* ðolede,  
7/19; 33/29; 115/24; 119/18;  
þolede, 25/25; 59/7; 97/6; 119/  
8, 10; *pl.* ðoleden, 35/1; ðolede,  
129/19; *part. ipoled*, 59/6; iðoled,  
113/34.
- þorften, *see* þurve.
- þope, *see* ða.
- þouht, pout, *see* þoht.
- þouhten, *see* þenchen.
- þowt, *see* þoht.
- þrall, *sb.* *thrall, slave, sg. nom. ac.*

- 17/7; 135/27; ðrall, 17/8; þreal, 109/14; d. þralle, 17/6; 83/16; 105/14; g. þralles, 49/17.  
**pralle**, sb. *serrant, hand-maiden, sg. nom. ac.?* 53/32; d. 55/11.  
**þreades**, sb. *threads*, 39/24.  
**þreatt**, sb. *threat*, sg. d. 87/25.  
**þridde**, num. *third*, 89/19.  
**þrie**, num. *three*, 25/11; 33/3; 35/9, 10; 45/14; 51/6; 89/12; 127/32; 131/2, 20; 137/15; 143/32; 89/14; 25/16; 137/4.  
**prihti**, num. *thirty*, 51/6.  
**þrinnesse**, sb. *trinity*, 25/12; þrinnesse, 93/2; 151/20.  
**þrist**, adj. *bold*, 123/20.  
**þruh**, sb. *coffin, tomb*, sg. nom. 15/23.  
**þu**, pron. *thou, sg. nom.* 9/28(3), 29; 11/6, 8, 9, 11, 12, 16, 17; 13/19; 17/8, 18-20, 22, 23 (2); 21/26, 29; 23/3, 8, 11, 12, 15, 17, 21, 30, 32; 25/1, 2, 13, 31 (2); 27/3, 16, 32; 29/7, 11-13, etc.; þu, 17/17; 23/29; 25/33, etc.; tu, 9/29; 17/24; 21/6, 30; 23/6; 27/5, 18 (2); 33/1; 39/1, 13; 41/2; 45/24; 47/3, 10, 15; 49/21; 53/20, 21; 59/3, 5, 10, 32; 61/3; 63/25, 33; 65/4, 28; 69/2, 29, 33; 71/3, 15, 18; 75/7, 13, 20, 26, 27, 35; 77/2, 3, 5, 21; 81/14, 15; 83/8, 15; 85/34; 87/4, 8; 89/10, 13, 14, 16, 19; 91/26; 99/22; 101/20, 25; 103/7, 17, 18, 25; 109/23, 33; 111/6; 115/6, 20, 30; 117/4; 125/22 (scal tu); 145/34; 147/18; d. ac. **þe**, 11/10-13; 18/18, 19; 17/8, 9, 19, 23; 21/5, 9, 30; 23/6, 9-12, 14-17, 26, 32; 25/10; 27/1, 29, 33; 29/4, 6, 11, 14, etc.; þe, 17/21; 21/28; 23/27, 29; 29/4, etc.; **þie**, 23/31; te, 9/31; 33/31; 41/4; 71/16; 75/18, 25, 35 (2); 77/19; 85/25; 87/18, 19; 101/21, 31; 111/7; (*cf. self*).  
**þuhte**, see *penchen*.  
**þunresleið**, sb. *thunderclap*, d. sg. 11/18.  
**þurþali**, adj. *thoroughly holy*, 145/28.  
**þurh**, prep. *through*, 8/22, 23, 24, 25; 5/16, 21; 7/15, 26, 28 (2), 29; 9/1, 4; 13/29; 15/1; 17/11; 19/15, 22; 21/10, 27; 23/1, 8, 29; 25/24, 25; 27/9; 29/1 (2), 2 (3), etc.; þurh, 13/15; 17/11; 91/5; 95/23; 115/31; 119/2, 5; 137/5; 143/25; 149/15 (2), 16; þurþh, 143/25.
- þurhborede**, pret. part. *bored through*, 119/12.  
**þurhnailed**, pret. part. *nailed through*, 119/14.  
**þurhstingen**, v. *to sting through*, 3 sg. ind. pret. -stong, 119/18.  
**þurhut**, adv. *perfectly*, 69/1; 73/4.  
**þurhwuniȝen**, v. *to continue, endure, remain*, 55/18; 87/12; pres. ind. 3 sg. -wuneð, 121/20; þurwuned, 149/29; durȝwuned, 151/4; opt. 3 sg. þurȝwunie, 151/2.  
**þurst**, sb. *thirst*, sg. d. ac. 145/1; pl. ðurstes, 95/24.  
**þurve**, v. *to need, want*, pres. opt. 3 sg. 121/14; pret. pl. ðorften, 67/14.  
**þus**, adv. *thus, so*, 3/3; 11/5, 9, 13; 23/18; 33/30; 37/4; 39/12, 15, 34; 59/21; 61/6, 27; 65/8; 71/25; 75/8; 87/11, etc.; þus, 31/3; 37/7; 41/6; 47/19; 119/25; 131/22.  
**þusend**, num. *thousand*, pl. 115/10; 129/18; ðusend, 7/20; ðusende, 17/21.

## U.

- unakenned, part. pret. *unbegotten*, 25/13.  
**unaseiȝenliche**, adj. *invisible*, 53/24.  
**unbehealdene**, part. pret. *intemperate*, 41/25.  
**unbeenawe**, part. pret. *unknown*, 47/11.  
**unberinde**, part. pres. *barren*, 85/19.  
**unbiliefde**, part. pret. *unbelieving*, 45/20.  
**unbleðeliche**, adv. *unblithely*, 3/19.  
**unbuhsunnesse**, sb. *disobedience*, 7/14.  
**unbunden**, part. pret. *unbound*, 53/12.  
**under**, prep. *under*, 13/18; 43/9; 63/20; 89/35; 101/34; 121/26; 127/29.  
**underfeng**, see *underfon*.  
**underfinden**, v. *to find out*, 99/32.  
**underfon**, v. *to receive, accept*, 97/10; pres. ind. 3 sg. underfoð, 35/33; 37/2; -fengð, 99/33; -fonȝð, 141/8; imp. sg. -foh, 103/29; pret. ind. 3 sg. -feng, 97/8; 119/16; opt. 1 sg. -fenge, 21/11; 117/13.  
**undernemen**, v. *to reprove, undertake, receive, understand*, 11/12; 87/11; pres. ind. 2 sg. -nimst, 71/

- 15; 87/2; -nemest, 95/17; 3 sg.  
-nimþ, 57/34; -nimð, 141/11;  
-nemð, 11/5; -nemeð, 141/13.  
**understanden**, *v. to understand*, 45/  
21; 47/6; 61/9; 81/33; 87/10;  
-stonden, 19/11; 47/20; 49/13;  
85/29, 30; 151/11; *pres. ind. 2*  
*sg.* -stanest, 23/6; -stanst, 125/14;  
*pl.* -standeþ, 25/2; -ð, 137/27;  
*opt. 2 sg.* -stande, 23/30; 69/33;  
-standen, 87/8; *pl.* -stande, 127/8;  
*imp. sg.* -stand, 69/27; -stond, 35/  
17; 111/16; *pl.* -standeþ, 19/10;  
*pret. part.* -stonden, 93/21.  
**undetten**, *v. to open*, 3 sg. *infl. pres.*  
undett, 121/31.  
**uneaðe**, *adv. scarcely*, 137/25; un-  
neaðe, 95/26.  
**uneilinde**, *part. pres. harmless*, 79/  
7; 133/5.  
**uneilindnesse**, *sb. harmlessness*, 133/  
3, 4.  
**unforȝolden**, *part. pret. unrewarded*,  
37/32.  
**unfrid**, *adj. in discord*, 97/18.  
**unȝelimp**, *sb. mishap, misfortune*, *sg.*  
*nom.* 18/23; 29/6, 11; *pl.* -ȝelim-  
pes, 13/22; 63/24.  
**unȝemæte**, *adj. immeasurable*, 17/32.  
**unȝesali**, *adj. unhappy*, 18/29; 137/  
34; -ȝesælie, 17/18.  
**unȝewares**, *adv. unaware*, 19/17.  
**unȝewill**, *sb. obstinacy*, *ac. sg.* 15/16.  
**unhale**, *sb. sickness*, *d. ac. sg.* 29/1;  
71/14, 15; -hæle, 41/20.  
**unhersum**, *adj. disobedient*, 75/21;  
77/3; 115/23.  
**unhersumnesse**, *sb. disobedience*, 7/  
16, 18, 26, 29; 9/1; 109/1; 115/  
11, 26; 119/4.  
**unc**, *see wit*.  
**unker**, *pron. our (of two)*, 11/27.  
**unclanness**, *sb. uncleanness*, 123/27.  
**uncuðe**, *adj. unknown*, 23/3.  
**uncwemer**, *adj. disagreeable*, *comp.*  
133/30.  
**unlawliche**, *adv. unlawfully*, 121/  
18.  
**unlust**, *sb. listlessness, displeasure*,  
*sg.* 8/21; *pl.* -es, 107/23.  
**unmate**, *adj. immeasured*, 19/1.  
**unmihte**, *sb. powerlessness, impo-*  
*tence*, *nom. d. sg.* 107/22; 129/5.  
**unmihti**, *adj. unmighty, weak*, 5/13;  
15/29; 75/34.  
**unne**, *v. to grant*, 3 sg. *opt. pres.* 21/  
22.  
**unneaðe**, *see uneaðe*.  
**unofearned**, *part. pret. undeserved*,  
3/26; 51/16; 59/7.  
**unorne**, *adj. coarse*, 48/13.  
**unorneliche**, *adv. coarsely*, 57/25,  
27; 107/17.  
**unpined**, *part. pret. unpunished*,  
103/27.  
**unriht**, *sb. injustice, wrong*, *sg. nom.*  
*ac.* 105/28; 113/17; *unrihte*, 51/  
13; 77/33; 79/33; 105/29; *pl.*  
unrihtes, 79/34; 105/27.  
**unriht**, *adj. unjust*, 121/22.  
**unrihtwis**, *adj. unrighteous*, 37/29;  
-rihwisen, 83/26.  
**unrihtwisnesse**, *sb. unrighteousness*,  
*sg.* 11/15; 15/18; 33/2; 37/27,  
29; 55/26; 77/26; 79/31; (-irht-,  
*MS.*) 81/30; -rihtwis-, 121/19; hun-  
rihtwisnesse, 15/17; *pl.* unrihtwi-  
nesses, 123/2.  
**unsali**, *adj. unhappy*, 79/33; 137/30.  
**unstrang**, *adj. weak*, 91/28; -strong,  
15/29.  
**unpank**, *sb. reluctance*, *g. sg. -es*, 69/  
6; 111/8; -ðankes, 131/11.  
**unðeaufulle**, *adj. illmannered*, 131/  
4.  
**unƿeaw**, *sb. vice*, *sg. d. -e*, 57/34;  
*pl.* -ðeawes, 11/22; 15/19, 30;  
47/11.  
**unpolemod**, *adj. impatient*, 13/21.  
**unpolemodnesse**, *sb. impatience*, 13/  
11; -pole-, 13/12; 129/8.  
**unware**, *adj. unguarded*, 45/28.  
**unwillies**, *unwillingness*, *pl.* 107/23.  
**unwine**, *sb. enemy*, *sg. nom. d.* 5/23;  
75/13; *pl.* -wines, 21/16; 77/16;  
103/14, 17; 107/6, 8.  
**unwise**, *adj. unwise*, 45/20.  
**unworfere**, *see unwurðe*.  
**unwraste**, *adj. frail*, 31/6.  
**unwurscipe**, *sb. irreverence, unworthi-*  
*ness, humiliation*, *d. sg.* 53/8; *pl.*  
-wurðscipes, 97/5.  
**unwurðe**, *adj. unworthy, worthless*,  
*despised*, 5/34; 29/34; 55/4, 12;  
85/19; 97/1; *comp.* -wurðere, 109/  
23; -worfere, 133/29.  
**unwurðen**, *v. to despise, disdain*,  
*pret. 3 sg. -wurðede*, 115/23; *part.*  
-wurðed, 55/7.  
**unwurðliche**, *adv. unworthily*, 53/8.  
**unwurðscipes**, *see unwurscipe*.  
**up**, (1) *prep. upon*, 35/31; (2) *adv. a.*  
*with* *prep. upan*, 95/7; *up fram*,  
95/3; *up in*, 75/26; *up to*, 45/11;  
119/27; *b. with verbs*, 95/2, 5;  
101/15; 105/25; *upp*, 41/27; 49/  
25; 69/17; 143/23.  
**upbreides**, *sb. upbraulings*, *pl.* 41/  
21.  
**uppen**, *prep. upon*, 31/24; 33/19;

- 71/34; 79/8; 123/15; 127/3; 143/3, 11; upen, 75/27; 111/32; uppe, 11/24; 27/3; 51/24; 61/4; 12; 71/30; 77/27, 28; 85/1; 87/3; 89/11; 93/2; 117/1; 137/14; upe, 63/19; 79/1; 85/18; 89/10, 11; 97/2; 103/14, 24; 111/12, 20; uppe on, 93/22.
- ure, *pron. poss.* our, 7/18, 32; 15/28; 21/5, 12, 17, 19; 25/8, 21; 27/14; 31/12; 33/19; 43/3; 45/9, 14, etc.
- ure, *see we.*
- us, *see we.*
- ut, *adv. out*, 51/21; 53/18; 63/11; 73/14, 19, 24; 85/16; 105/16(2); 109/27; 111/4, 6; 119/22; 145/34.
- ute, *adv. without, outside*, 43/21.
- ut of, *prep. out of*, 5/27; 7/17, 18; 11/19; 19/7, 27; 51/19; 73/2; 83/2, 11, 16; 87/18, etc.
- uttreste, *adj. uttermost*, 17/18, 30.
- V.
- virgines, *sb. virgins*, *pl. 35/1.*
- W.
- w-, *cf. hwa-*.
- wa, *int. woe*, 5/17; 15/25; 19/9; 41/8; 49/22; 69/10; 79/20, 29, 32; 81/3, 4; 139/11.
- wæcche, *sb. watching, vigil, sg. d. ac.* 89/11; *pl. wacches*, 95/24.
- wacchen, *v. to watch, to keep vigil*, 33/29; 149/15.
- wæiße, *sb. weight, d. ac. sg.* 11/28; 17/15.
- waitin, *v. to wait*, *pl. ind. pres.* waitið, 103/23.
- wake, *sb. watching*, 125/32.
- wakien, *v. to wutch, be awake*, 3/26; *imp. pl.* wakieð, 19/17; 139/17.
- walawa, *int. welaway, alas*, 15/15; 127/14; walewa, 69/29; waleawa, 89/21; weilawai, 15/14.
- walde, *see willen.*
- wallende, *part. pres. boiling*, 63/32.
- walte, *sb. power, sg. d.* 115/2.
- wan, *see hwa.*
- wändede, *see wonde.*
- wändene, *v. to turn, wend*, 27/24; 47/2; 83/29; wanden, 29/14; 31/12; 99/20; 145/5; *pres. ind. 3 sg.* want, 33/17; 53/7; 103/7; 145/5; *pl. wändedeð*, 81/5; wandeð, 57/31; want, 65/15; *opt. 3 sg.* wande, 101/23; *imp. sg.* wänd,
- 59/31; wand, 127/30; 147/25; want (*to*) 13/18; *pl. wändedeð*, 89/22 (2); wandeð, 19/14; *part.* wändinde, 71/23; *pret. 1 and 3 sg.* wanted, 147/19; wänte, 23/12; wente, 28/13; *pl. wanted*, 23/16; 145/1; *part. iwant*, 19/14; 27/20. wändinge, *sb. turning*, 23/7.
- wanien, *sb. to wail, pres. ind. 3 sg.* woneð, 63/20; *pl. wonið*, 115/12; *imp. pl.* wanid, 19/18; wanieð, 21/1; *part. woninde*, 95/26.
- wann, *see winnen.*
- wante, *see wänden.*
- wapman, *sb. man, g. sg.* wapmannes, 55/13.
- war, *adj. aware*, 9/32; 53/15; 59/2, 8; 61/8; 71/1; 73/10; 81/8; 139/20; warr, 39/13; 71/16.
- ward, *see toward.*
- ware, waren, *see bien.*
- warizing, *see werzinge.*
- hwarliker, *adv. cuatiously, comp.* 49/20.
- wærnen, *v. to deny*, 61/6; *pret. 3 sg.* wernle, 147/14.
- warnien, *v. to warn*, 11/13; 57/11; warniðen, 55/25; warnin, 45/13, 17; 73/8; 151/9; *pres. ind. 1 sg.* warni, 7/22; 69/32; 89/10; 103/19; 125/19; 3 sg. warneð, 39/15; 61/27; 73/1; 75/7; *pret. 1 sg.* warned, 113/17; 2 sg. warnedest, 21/27; *pl. warneden*, 103/14; *part. 3ewarned*, 27/18; iwarned, 51/21; 149/4.
- warp, *see werpen.*
- warr, *see war.*
- ward, *see wurðen.*
- was, *see bien.*
- wascen, *v. to wash*, 147/13; *imp. 2 sg.* wascce, 125/10; *1 pl. (adhorth.)* waschen, 95/29; *pret. part. iwascen*, 119/21.
- wast, *see witen.*
- wastme, *sb. fruit*, *sg. 51/28; 53/6, 10; 117/1; 119/1, 3, 9, 13, 15, 21; wasme*, 51/33; 117/30; *pl. wastmes*, 51/25.
- wat, *see witen, and hwa.*
- wæte, *adj. wet*, 85/14.
- water, *sb. water*, *sg. nom. ac. 29/2; 43/13; 119/20; d. watere*, 45/19; 79/14; 83/2; 119/21.
- wætes, *sb. liquids*, *pl. 33/4.*
- watrien, *v. to water*, 147/10.
- wauze, *see wouh.*
- wauzhe, *see wohze.*
- we, *pron. we*, 7/24, 32; 9/1, 2, 13; 11/28, 29; 13/4; 15/5, 23; 19/19;

- 21/1, 15, 16, 18, 23, 24; 23/22, 24; 27/6, 17, etc.; d. ac. us, 7/24, 26; 9/2, 4; 11/27, 30, 31; 19/12, 13; 21/14, 22 (2); 23/14, 25; 27/15; 31/3, 6, 11, etc.; hus, 121/11; gen. ure, 131/26.
- wealden**, v. to rule, control, 13/13; 51/1; 61/2; 117/10; pres. ind. pl. welden, 51/2; pret. part. iwelt, 23/28.
- wcapne**, sb. weapons, pl. 121/18.
- webb**, sb. web, nom. 39/22.
- weddede**, pret. part. wedded, 41/16.
- weder**, sb. weather, d. sg. wedere, 43/30.
- wei**, sb. way, sg. nom. ac. 21/15; 99/15; weiʒ, 127/3; d. weiʒe, 75/9, 15, 17; 83/11; 85/34; 125/30; 127/8; pl. weiʒes, 83/26.
- weiʒen**, v. to lift, to weigh, pres. ind. 3 sg. weiʒp, 49/25; pret. part. iweiʒen, 17/15.
- weilawei**, see walawa.
- wel**, a/lv. (1) well, 5/23; 7/2, 31; 9/29; 13/2, 8; 17/8, 15 (2), 16, 19; 21/27; 23/6; 27/32; 29/4, 8, 12, 16; 31/15, 17, 25; 33/8; 35/18; 39/13, etc.; (2) very, quite, 29/11; 57/16; 59/6; 67/11; 73/10; 81/16; 89/26; 97/7; 135/24; 147/29; well, 93/18; wiel, 123/9; wol, 125/10.
- welden**, see wealden.
- wele**, sb. weal, wealth, right, d. ac. sg. 29/1; 31/19; 35/4; 41/20; 67/19; 69/14; 81/4.
- welcome**, adj. welcome, 99/29; 141/9.
- well**, see wel.
- welle**, sb. source, nom. sg. 115/8.
- well-riðe**, sb. well-spring, d. sg. 95/27.
- well-stream**, sb. stream, sg. ac. 81/31; d. -streme, 103/4.
- wene**, sb. assumption, nom. sg. 31/19.
- wenen**, v. to ween, hope, fancy, assume, presume, pres. ind. 3 sg. wenþ, 39/28; pl. weneð, 9/14; 37/14; 69/22; pret. 1 sg. wende, 9/9; 83/23; 2 sg. wendest, 11/10; pl. wenden, 149/24.
- wente**, see wanden.
- weork**, sb. work, sg. ac. 93/3; weore, 95/3; d. weorke, 61/1; 123/9; werke, 117/27; pl. weorkes, 3/18, 25; 11/24; 13/1, 14; werkes, 7/5; 29/23, 25, 26; 39/26, 31; 65/14; 71/27; 73/24; 81/19; 95/32; 97/14; 99/27; 103/24; woerkes, 9/2; 17/22; wørkes, 3/14; workes, 123/31; 133/10; 141/7 143/8, 26.
- weormes**, see wormes.
- wepen**, v. to weep, 111/32; 149/6; pres. ind. 3 sg. wepð, 57/16; 63/20; pl. wepeð, 115/12; imp. pl. wepeð, 19/18, 34; 95/28 (2); part. wepinde, 95/26; 137/30.
- wer**, sb. man, d. sg. were, 131/24.
- werchen**, v. to work, 77/8; 109/17; 117/15; pres. ind. 2 sg. wercst, 65/8; pl. wercheð, 27/13; werchep, 29/28; part. werchinde, 39/2; 131/4; wurchende, 3/10.
- werdles**, see woredl.
- were**, see bien.
- werʒinge**, sb. cursing, sg. 19/25, 28; warizing, 19/27; pl. werʒinginges, 41/28.
- weriʒen**, v. to curse, 9/8; werzi, 13/6; werzi, 13/10; pres. ind. pl. werzieð, 13/7; werzið, 19/26; part. werzinde, 13/5; werzhinde, 13/3; pret. 3 sg. wereʒede, 13/19; part. ʒewerʒed, 18/8; 33/16; 55/2; 117/25, 26; iwerʒed, 117/32; ʒe-werwed, 19/24; ʒewerʒede, 23/31; 41/31; ʒewereʒede, 11/17; iwerʒede, 7/6; 19/30; werʒede, 23/26; wereʒede, 5/15; werewede, 23/20; 103/23.
- weriʒen**, v. to resist, 3 sg. opt. pres. werize, 89/33.
- weriʒen**, v. to weary oneself, 75/3.
- weringe** (MS. þeringe), sb. wearying, 125/32.
- werk**, see weork.
- wormes**, sb. worms, 15/24; 63/31; wormes, 139/8.
- wernde**, see wærnen.
- werpen**, v. to throw, cast, 17/27; 61/31; worpen, 135/3; pres. ind. 2 sg. werpest, 63/18; pret. ind. 3 sg. warp, 105/16; 111/4; part. ʒe-worpen, 73/14; iworpen, 73/19.
- wers**, adv. worse, 57/20; wurse, 57/23.
- werse**, a/lj. worse, 73/24; wurse, 65/24; superl. werste, 77/15.
- werð**, see wurðen.
- werwen**, see weriʒen.
- wexen**, v. to wax, grow, 69/13.
- wh-**, see hw-.
- wicchen**, sb. witches, nom. pl. 121/21.
- wid-**, see wið-.
- wide**, adv. wide, 105/26.
- wiel**, see wel.
- wif**, sb. wife, woman, sg. nom. ac. 27/24; 35/4; 55/3; 67/19; 75/3; d.

- wive, 41/16, 18, 21; 111/29; *pl.*  
wives, 117/30.
- wifman, *sb. woman, d. sg. -manne,* 127/12.
- wike, *sb. office, ac. sg.* 99/25; 121/  
20.
- wilde, *adj. wild,* 43/24.
- wilderne, *sb. wilderness, d. sg.* 73/  
27; 137/9, 15.
- wile, *see hwile, and wille (v).*
- wilke, *see hwilk.*
- wille, *sb. will, lust, sg.* 13/27, 31; 15/  
1, 5, 6, 10, 11, 13, 14; 23/13, 17,  
19, 24, 28; 33/30; 35/33; 45/22;  
47/5; 69/5; 77/8; 85/5, 23; 87/  
19, etc.; willen, 57/25; *pl. willes,*  
87/18.
- willen, *v. to will, wish, pres. ind. i*  
*sg.* 27/4, 17; 113/29; 117/1; 141/  
31; wile, 23/3, 9; 47/2, 12; 57/  
11; 59/16, 23, 27; 71/28; 73/8;  
83/26; 85/33, 34; 87/3, 10; 97/  
11; 109/29; 111/12; 117/10;  
149/3; *2 sg.* wilt, 23/8; 25/31;  
37/32; 41/16; 47/20; 49/7, 20,  
21; 59/3; 65/28; 69/1; 73/3, 7;  
75/2, 14, 27, 30; 77/5; 81/7, etc.;  
*3 sg. wile,* 5/5; 9/33; 11/19; 15/  
6, 7; 17/15, 18, 29; 23/24; 29/  
3, 17, 28; 31/11; 33/4, 5, 6, 19,  
26; 37/16; 45/18, 20, 31; 47/18;  
53/15; 59/25; 61/6; 65/3; 71/  
22; 73/16; 75/10, 18, 19; 77/9,  
13, 19; 79/34, etc.; wyle, 107/22;
- wille, 27/12; *pl. willeð,* 13/6; 23/  
19, 24; 35/12; 41/28, 30; 43/18;  
45/2; 55/27; 59/23; 61/12; 71/  
29; 79/8; 91/21, 22, 31; 105/  
29; 119/32; 131/7; 143/16; wil-  
len, 5/12; 69/20; wile, 45/27;  
*opt. 2 sg. wille,* 75/12; 145/21;  
wile, 45/24; 61/8; *pl. willen,* 23/  
20; 99/28; 129/22; *pret. i and*  
*3 sg. wolde,* 5/1; 9/17, 18; 18/20;  
37/5; 55/6; 57/1; 85/2; 101/  
10; 113/19; 131/13; 187/12;  
147/13; walde, 143/13; *2 sg.*  
woldest, 17/20, 23; 23/4; 47/5;  
67/8; 75/13; 77/11; 91/2; 103/  
18, 19; 117/13; 133/13; 141/21;  
*pl. wolden,* 45/26; 67/13; 129/20;  
wolde, 49/18.
- win, *sb. wine, sg. nom. ac.* 51/35; 53/  
2; 149/4; *d. wine,* 149/6; *pl.*  
wines, 43/15.
- wind, *sb. wind, d. sg. winde,* 43/29;  
47/27; 73/19; *pl. windes,* 43/25;  
45/12.
- winne, *sb. joy, nom. sg.* 145/3.
- winnen, *v. to strive, pres. ind. pl.*
- winneð, 23/25; 97/26; 135/15;  
*pret. ind. 3 sg. wann,* 63/18.
- wintre, *sb. years, pl.* 7/20; 43/23;  
51/6; 113/34.
- wipe, *v. to wipe, imp. sg.* 125/10.
- wis, *a<sup>j</sup>. wise,* 39/29; 65/25; 67/  
16, 17; 71/11; 81/14, 16; 99/26;  
wise, 35/29; 65/14; 67/11, 17;  
71/10; 79/11, 18, 21; *superl.*  
wisest, 149/20.
- wisdom, *sb. wisdom, sg. nom. ac.* 25/  
23; 35/27; 47/28; 49/29; 59/20;  
69/30; 91/7, 9, 10, 18, 25; 95/8;  
117/34; 127/32; *wisedom,* 25/14;  
37/1; *d. wisdome,* 25/17; 45/19;  
61/32; 67/13; 91/13; 151/16;  
*pl. wisdomes,* 49/30.
- wise, *sb. wise, manner, sg.* 3/18; 5/  
28; 9/9; 21/31; 29/7; 35/21;  
39/20; 51/17; 53/22; 65/19, 21;  
117/6, 19; 149/14; *pl. d. wisen,*  
15/5; 25/18; 39/3; 49/16; 149/18.
- wisliche, *adv. wisely,* 117/34.
- wisliche, *adv. certainly,* 81/16.
- wissin, *v. to instruct, teach,* 85/34;  
95/16; 101/1; 109/18; 127/10;  
151/9, 18; *pres. ind. 3 sg. wisseð,*  
35/28; 59/28; 81/17; 89/5; *opt.*  
*2 sg. wissi,* 21/30; *pl. wissien,* 97/  
12; *imp. sg. wisse,* 31/21; *pret.*  
*2 sg. wissedest,* 21/27; *3 sg. wis-*  
*sede,* 13/17.
- wissinge, *sb. instruction,* 33/24.
- wit, *pron. we two, nom.* 91/27; 95/  
18; 97/31; *d. unc,* 9/9.
- witen, *v. to know,* 23/9; 53/29; 65/  
11; 89/4; 125/11; 141/5; *witten,*  
113/2; *part. witende,* 51/26; *wi-*  
*tinde,* 53/5; *pres. ind. i and 3 sg.*  
wat, 15/32; 21/3; 83/7; 97/18;  
123/28; 143/4; 151/9; wot, 75/  
2 (2); 85/3; 95/26; 97/21; 115/  
20; 123/30; 145/22; 151/9; *2 sg.*  
wast, 39/3; wost, 77/13; 109/23;  
*pl. ind. and opt. witen,* 45/28; 61/  
13; 141/29; *opt. i and 3 sg. wite,*  
53/13, 18; 101/3; *imp. sg. wite,*  
25/1; 27/32; 49/21; 55/23; 59/  
11; 65/22; 69/28; 75/16; 89/  
28; 135/26; 147/4; *pl. wite (ȝe),*  
41/32; 53/1; 123/5.
- witen, *v. to go, imp. i pl. wuten,* 23/  
22; hute, 151/15; *2 pl. witeð,* 19/  
32.
- witt, *sb. wit, understanding, reason,*  
*sense, sg. nom. ac.* 19/11; 65/11;  
69/30; 79/23; *d. witte,* 23/30;  
65/9; 81/17; 151/16; *g. wittes,*  
41/9; *pl. wittes,* 17/1, 2, 5, 11;  
49/30.

- witten, *see witen.*
- witti, *adj. cunning*, 81/14.
- wið, *prep. with, by, against*, 3/4; 7/20; 21/31; 45/17; 71/1; 83/16; 113/12; 133/29; 135/14; 141/20; 21.
- wiðealden, *see wiðhealden.*
- wiðerwine, *sb. enemy*, *sg.* 75/9; 115/24; 139/17; *pl. -winen*, 5/11.
- wiðhealden, *v. to withhold, retain, restrain*, 71/3; 101/6, 10; -ealden, 61/9; 139/29; *pres. ind.* 3 *sg.* -halt, 107/24; 133/28; 135/11; *opt. pl. -ealden*, 135/19; *imp. sg. wideald*, 135/25; *pl. wiðhealdeþ*, 135/14; *pret. ind.* 3 *sg. wiðeld*, 143/31; *part. wiðhealden*, 27/27; 47/29.
- wiðhealdnesse, *sb. continence, abstinence*, wiðhealdnesse, 43/10; wiðealdnesse, 135/10, 16; widhealdnesse, 131/16; widealdnesse, 131/17; wiðhealdenesse, 43/17; wiðheldnesse, 135/9.
- wiðinnen, (1) *prep. within, in*, 43/33; -inne, 73/17; (2) *adv. -innen*, 7/5; 95/10, 11; 147/11; -inne, 15/24.
- wiðseggen, *v. to contradict*, 3 *sg. ind. pres. wiðseið*, 101/25.
- wiðstanden, *v. to withstand*, 39/7; *pres. ind. 3 sg. -stant*, 5/11; *imp. sg. -stond*, 91/1.
- wiðuten, *adv. prep. without, outside, save*, 7/5; 9/24; 11/29; 15/22-24; 19/8; 21/9, 21; 25/1, 14, 15, 19, 22; 27/25; 29/25; 39/22, 23; 47/26; 51/11, 35; 53/30; 59/11, etc.; widuten, 47/29; 133/21.
- wive, *see wif.*
- woerkes, *see weork.*
- wohȝe (*corr. into wrohȝe*), *adj. wrong*, 81/5; wauȝhe, 29/1.
- wocnesse, *sb. weakness*, 83/22.
- wol, *see wel.*
- wolde, *see wille (v.).*
- wolkne, *sb. welkin, clouds*, *d. sg.* 108/24.
- wombe, *sb. womb*, *sg. nom. d.* 53/28; 87/23; 117/1, 30; 137/31; 139/8.
- wonde, *v. to spare*, 105/21; *imp. sg. 93/7*; *pret. 3 sg. wändede*, 105/20.
- wonien, *see wanien.*
- woninge, *sb. wailing*, 17/32.
- wop, *sb. wailing, weeping*, *sg. nom. 17/32*; *d. wope*, 125/32.
- word, *sb. word*, *sg. nom. ac.* 69/17; 75/12; 91/3, 19; 99/29; 125/1; *d. worde*, 41/25; 61/1; 75/20;
- 127/27; 143/8; *pl. wordes, ac.* 11/12, 23; 13/1, 14, 16; 17/22; 19/22; 29/25; 35/33; 37/5; 39/26; 30, 31; 41/28; 45/23; 47/23; 55/23; 59/1; 69/13, etc.
- woreld, *sb. world*, *sg. uom. d. ac.* 17/19; 29/34; 33/21; 35/7, 12; 37/22; 39/10, 32; 41/5, 7, 10, 15, 18, 33; 43/2, 15, 21; 45/9, 26; 49/7; 63/3; 65/27; 67/16; 71/22, 24, 33; 73/2, 4, 5, 21, 23, 34; 75/2; 77/5, 16; 103/21; 109/16; 111/6, 7; 151/21; *world*, *5/33*; 7/4; 33/9; 41/12; 81/8; 99/15; 123/13; 137/11; 143/12; 149/5; *d. worlde*, 43/6; *g. woreldes*, 31/27, 29; *worldes*, 35/4; 43/5; 61/25; 67/19; 75/22; 139/33; *werdles*, 31/19; *wordles*, 79/33; 81/3; *wordles*, 33/15; *pl. g. worelde*, 63/3.
- woreldliches, *adj. worldly*, 31/7.
- woreld-mann, *sb. worldling*, *nom. sg.* 57/14, 18; 67/17; *world-mann*, 81/9; *pl. world-menn*, 41/32.
- woreld-ping, *sb. worldly things*, *pl. 3/13.*
- workes, *see weork.*
- world-eihte, *sb. worldly possession*, *d. sg.* 57/26.
- worpen, *see werpen.*
- worð, *see wurðen.*
- worðliche, *see wurðliche.*
- wost, *wot, see witen.*
- wouh, *sb. wall*, *sg. ac.* 95/4; *d. wanȝe*, 147/20.
- wrað, *adj. wroth*, 83/16; wroðe, 99/12.
- wraðhin, *v. to become, make angry*, 99/10; *pres. 3 sg. opt. wraðhi*, 125/30.
- wraðliche, *adv. wrathfully*, 61/11.
- wraððe, *sb. ire, anger*, *sg. 21/1*; 39/33; 41/4; 61/13; 77/23; 89/27; 127/3, 23; wraðþe, 121/20; 127/4; 137/2, 3; wrað, 81/26; *pl. wraððhes*, 41/27.
- wrecchade, *sb. wretchedness*, *sg. d. 21/18*; *pl. wrecchades*, 95/25.
1. wrecche, *sb. wretch, poor*, *sg. nom. 67/20*; *pl. d. wrecchen*, 69/2; *ac. wrecche*, 75/33.
  2. wrecche, *adj. wretched, poor*, 7/29; 15/31; 17/3; 39/17; 47/16; 69/16; 85/31; 91/27; 103/16; 115/8; 145/33; 149/17; *wreche*, 103/3; 119/24.
- wrecchede, *part. pret. wretched*, 9/18.
- wreizen, *v. to accuse*, 9/29; *pres. ind. 1 sg. wreȝe*, 9/30; 3 sg. wreid,

- 17/2; wreihð, 141/11; wreihð, 141/14; pret. 3 sg. wreihðe, 147/14.
- wreken**, v. to revenge, 105/29, 31; wreke, 77/18; pret. part. iwreken, 5/23.
- wrien**, v. to cover, pres. ind. 3 sg. wríkð, 95/7.
- wrihte**, sb. workmaster, carpenter, sg. nom. d. 27/26; 91/15, 25; 95/9.
- wrikð, see wrien.
- writ**, sb. writ, sg. nom. ac. 37/26; 61/19; 101/24; 138/14; writt. 37/14; 41/14; 67/9; 121/17; 151/8; d. write, 15/6; 47/15; 75/7, 14, 26; 85/22; 113/11; 123/14; pl. writes, 35/29; 59/17; 77/8, 24.
- written**, v. to write, 58/16; 95/27; write, 19/9; pres. ind. 1 sg. write, 113/12; pret. pl. written, 27/15; part. ȝewritten, 5/10; 45/9; 59/8; 65/12; 105/6; 145/3; iwritten, 29/24; 33/15; 39/1; 55/2, 23; 85/24; 113/8; written, 59/14.
- wrohȝe, see wohȝe.
- wroðe, see wrað.
- wulder, sb. glory, nom. sg. 5/20.
- wunde, sb. wound, d. sg. 119/20.
- wunder, sb. wonder, sg. nom. 117/18; pl. ac. wundren, 15/31.
- wundien**, v. to wound, pres. ind. pl. wundaið, 63/17; pret. part. ȝewounded, 71/2; iwounded, 63/15; iwundede, 63/15.
- wune, sb. custom, d. sg. 59/31.
- wuneliche, adv. habitually, 121/21.
- wunien, r. to dwell, 19/5; 73/25, 28; 97/31; 123/32; 137/18; wuniȝen, 13/6; 21/24; 37/11, 24, 32; 41/13(2); 73/5; 79/8; 81/8; 83/8; 87/14, 17; 91/26; 95/34; 97/21; 121/3; 143/16; wunien, 79/1; pres. ind. 2 sg. wunest, 39/8; 41/15; 129/7; 3 sg. wunedð, 35/17-20; 37/10, 13(2); 39/33; 99/5; 141/4; wuniȝedð, 53/3; pl. wunieð, 61/15; 97/14; wuniȝedð, 45/1, 4; wuniȝidð, 19/20; wunien, 33/6; wuniȝen, 109/16; opt. 3 sg. wuniȝe, 41/3; part. wuniende, 35/30; 37/7; 47/16; 67/26; 73/31; 95/5; wuniȝende, 21/4, 13; 41/17; 51/5; 97/18; 103/20; 107/10; wunende, 57/12; pret. pl. wunedien, 73/32.
- wuniȝe, sb. dwelling, 37/4; 41/31; 73/18; 91/22; 101/15; wuniȝenge, 87/13.
- wurchende, see werchen.
- wurscipe, see wurðscipe.
- wurse, see wers(e).
- wurðe, adj. worth, worthy, 21/11; 29/11; 59/6; wurde, 71/23.
- wurðen**, v. to become, pres. ind. 1 sg. wurð (ic), 83/3; 3 sg. wurð, 5/25; 89/23; 117/4; 123/13; wurþ, 19/21; 37/32; worð, 151/5; opt. 3 sg. wurðe, 131/10; 133/28; pret. ind. 3 sg. warð, 51/11; 117/32; 119/1; 137/3; 147/18; werð, 119/2; opt. 3 sg. wurðe, 5/4.
- wurðiȝen**, v. to honour, praise, 85/2; wurðin, 65/24; pret. part. ȝewurðed, 25/12; 135/7; wurðed, 65/26.
- wurðliche, adv. worthily, 21/11; 133/30; worðliche, 133/24.
- wurðscipe, sb. worship, sg. d. ac. 55/8; 97/6; 103/30; wurdscipe, 85/6; wurscipe, 85/9; 135/21.
- wuten, int. let us! (=Fr. allons!) 23/22; hute, 151/15 (see witen 2).

**Y**, see I.

# LIST OF QUOTATIONS.

## A. BIBLICAL QUOTATIONS AND ALLUSIONS.

### I. OLD TESTAMENT.

#### GENESIS.

CHAP.	PAGE
i. 26 f.	23/9; 113/22.
27	95/22.
28	13/7.
ii. 7	95/20.
9	51/25.
17	51/22; 105/18; 113/18.
18	127/12.
iii. 3	51/25.
17	117/26.
iv. 7	37/18.
v. 31	43/23.
vi. 8 f.	43/21.
vii. 5 f.	43/23.
xii. 1	109/27.
3	109/24; 115/31.
xv. 6	109/24.
xxi. 5	111/13.
xxii. 2	111/10.
18	109/24; 115/31.
xxviii. 17	91/15.

#### EXODUS.

xxii. 25	77/21.
xxiv. 18	137/13.
xxxiv. 28	137/13.

#### LEVITICUS.

xix. 18	67/4.
35 f.	11/28.
xxii. 19 f.	149/29 f.
xxv. 35 f.	77/21.

#### DEUTERONOMIUM.

viii. 3	89/2.
ix. 9-18	137/13.
xv. 21	149/29.
xvii. 1	149/29.
xxiii. 19 f.	77/21.
xxv. 13	11/28.
xxxii. 35	77/17.

#### I. LIBER SAMUELIS OR REGUM.

i. 1 ff. . . 85/19.

#### II. LIBER SAMUELIS OR REGUM.

CHAP.	PAGE
xi.	81/23.
xxii. 3, 31	39/11.

#### III. LIBER REGUM (I KINGS).

xvii.	143/28.
xix. 8	137/14.

#### IV. LIBER REGUM (II KINGS).

xx.	147/16 f.
-----	-----------

#### JOB.

i. 1	41/17.
vii. 1	89/33.

#### PSALMI.

ii. 7	117/2.
8 f.	117/8.
i 2	125/28.
iv. 6	31/16.
7	31/21, 26.
vi. 7	147/9.
x. 6	37/26.
xii. 4 f.	127/17.
xiv. 1	77/34.
4	79/3.
5	77/21; 79/5.
xv. 2	85/4.
xvi. 8	101/33 f.
xviii. 10	63/2.
xxiii. 15	19/18; 65/13.
xxvi. 13	41/11; 45/2; 61/16.
xxxi. 8	85/32; 87/2.
9	89/30.
xxxiii. 12	59/21.
13	59/24.
14	59/29.
15	19/18; 59/30 65/13.
16	61/4.
17	61/10.
xxxix. 8	117/12.
xli. 4	147/6.
xliv. 6	63/16.
8	31/32.
xl ix. 20	11/5.
21	11/9 f.
l. 3	81/25 f.
9	83/1 ff.

CHAP.	PAGE
l. 12 . . .	83/5 ff. 9.
13 . . .	83/12 ff. 17.
14 . . .	83/19 ff. 22.
15 . . .	83/25 ff. 28.
18 . . .	85/2.
19 . . .	85/9 ff. 11.
li. 5 . . .	11/13.
7 . . .	11/16; 41/11; 45/2; 61/16
liv. 12 . . .	77/21.
lx. 4 . . .	107/7.
lxi. 11 . . .	75/22.
lxii. 2 . . .	93/14.
lxxi. 14 . . .	77/21.
lxxii. 23 . . .	93/10.
lxxv. 3 . . .	97/19.
lxxvi. 11 . . .	23/7.
lxxix. 6 . . .	147/31 ff.
lxxx. 13 . . .	13/25.
lxxxiv. 2 . . .	117/28. 9 . . . 87/9.
11 . . .	113/8; 117/22.
12 . . .	117/24.
lxxxviii. 15 . . .	105/6.
xevi. 2 . . .	105/6.
ciii. 25 . . .	45/8.
cv. 1 . . .	123/10.
evi. 1 . . .	123/10.
26 . . .	45/10.
* ex. 10 . . .	59/19.
cxvii. 1 . . .	123/10.
eviii. 11 . . .	125/1.
21 . . .	19/23.
66 . . .	127/20.
165 . . .	99/10.
exxxi. 11 . . .	115/33.
exxxv. 1 . . .	123/10.
exxxvii. 8 . . .	13/7; 21/22; 115/5.
exl. 2 . . .	143/22.
exli. 6 . . .	41/11; 45/2; 61/16.
cxlvi. 2 . . .	105/12.
cxlv. 4 . . .	33/11.
PROVERBIA.	
i. 7 . . .	59/20; 91/13.
ix. 1 . . .	91/9.
10 . . .	59/20; 91/13.
xi. 1 . . .	11/28.
21 . . .	133/14.
xii. 23 . . .	105/7.
xvi. 32 . . .	129/2.
xx. 10 . . .	11/28.
23 . . .	11/28.
xxviii. 8 . . .	77/21.
9 . . .	145/3.
14 . . .	61/19.
xxx. 5 . . .	39/11.

ECCLESIASTES.	
CHAP.	PAGE
iv. 12 . . .	45/14 f.
vii. 19 . . .	63/8.
xii. 13 . . .	61/32.
LIBER SAPIENTIAE.	
ii. 2 f. . .	129/7.
23 . . .	95/22.
24 . . .	7/12.
ECCLESIASTICUS OR JESUS SIRACH.	
i. 16 . . .	59/20; 91/13.
ii. 1 . . .	73/8.
v. 5 f. . .	123/21.
x. 15 . . .	5/8.
xvii. 1 . . .	95/22.
xxvii. 6 . . .	73/12.
xxviii. 1 . . .	77/17.
xxxii. 24 . . .	71/7; 75/6.
ISAIAS.	
v. 20 . . .	79/29.
21 . . .	79/19.
23 . . .	79/24.
vi. 10 . . .	127/6.
xi. 2 f. . .	91/11.
xiv. 14 . . .	9/26.
xxxviii. 1 f. . .	147/16 ff. 11 . . . 41/11; 45/2; 61/16.
xliii. 26 . . .	123/1.
xlix. 14 f. . .	87/20 f.
lvi. 11 . . .	123/32.
lvi. 8 . . .	41/11; 45/2; 61/16.
lvii. 10 . . .	109/21.
lviii. 9 . . .	145/7.
JEREMIAS.	
xv. 19 . . .	41/11; 45/2; 61/16.
xvii. 5 . . .	33/15.
EZECHIEL.	
xiv. 14-20 . . .	43/21 f.
xviii. 8, 13, 17 . . .	77/21.
30 . . .	19/13.
xxii. 12 . . .	77/21.
xxxii. 23 f. . .	41/11; 45/2; 61/16.
xlvii. 1 f. . .	83/2.
DANIEL.	
i. 5-16 . . .	43/12 f.
ix. 23 . . .	43/4.
JONAS.	
iii. 1ff. . .	137/3.

## II. NEW TESTAMENT.

## MATTHEUS.

CHAP.	PAGE
ii. 16	133/7.
iv. 2	137/8.
4	89/2.
17	121/6.
v. 7	113/5.
8	125/7.
24	3/3.
25	75/8.
37	9/11 f.
39 f.	13/17; 127/28.
42	77/19.
44	77/16 f.
46 f.	77/14 f.
vi. 2	5/30.
6	143/1.
9	11/8.
19 f.	75/26.
21	69/24.
25 f.	87/30 f.
33	87/33.
vii. 23	11/17.
x. 5	99/14.
12	99/17 ff.
16	101/17.
22	151/3.
28	61/27.
xii. 28 f.	71/25.
29	49/8.
xiii. 34	101/7.
xiii. 22	69/12.
42	17/32; 19/1; 63/32.
43	31/11 f.
50	17/32; 19/1.
xiv. 23	143/10.
xv. 14	109/19; 127/10.
xvi. 16 f.	25/32; 95/1.
17 f.	27/1 f. 7.
24	33/25.
26	37/22.
xvii. 5	119/26.
19	29/18.
xix. 12	129/19, 24.
16	67/26.
18	67/30.
19	67/4.
21	67/35; 73/2.
22	69/3.
24	69/7.
xxii. 1-14	95/31 f.
13	17/26, 32; 19/1.
39	67/4.
xiii. 12	5/12.
13	19/1.

CHAP.	PAGE
xxiii. 16, 24	127/10.
27	15/24.
xxiv. 30	71/34.
51	17/32; 19/1.
xxv. 14 f.	17/5 f.
30	17/26, 32; 19/1.
33 f.	77/2.
41	11/17; 19/29.
46	25/27.
xxvi. 39	141/30.
58 f.	111/31.
69 ff.	85/14 ff.
75	85/16.

## MARCUS.

iv. 18 f.	69/12.
viii. 33	91/3.
36	37/22.
ix. 22	29/15.
x. 17 f.	67/24 f.
19	67/30 f.
25	69/7.
xii. 31	67/4.
xiv. 54 f.	111/31.
66 f.	85/14 f.

## LUCAS.

i. 25	55/3.
28	53/26; 117/28.
31 f.	53/28.
38	53/31.
42	117/28.
48	55/8.
49 f.	55/19 f.
51 f.	55/28.
52	57/3.
ii. 7	49/28.
14	15/12; 99/7.
19	125/6.
51	51/3.
iv. 2	137/8.
4	89/2.
vi. 24	69/9; 81/4.
25	81/2.
28	13/19.
29	13/17; 127/28.
30 f.	77/9 f.
32 f.	77/12 f.
35	77/16 f.
36	113/4.
39	109/19; 127/10.
45	101/7.
vii. 37 f. 48	85/18; 145/27.
viii. 14	69/12.
ix. 2	71/19.
23	33/25.
25	37/22.
62	71/19.

CHAP.	PAGE	CHAP.	PAGE
x. 1-16 . . .	99/14.	xii. 19 . . .	77/17; 105/30.
5 . . . .	99/17 f.	xiii. 9 . . .	67/4.
6 . . . .	99/18.	xiv. 17 . . .	89/5.
16 . . . .	45/4.		
xiii. 22 f. . . .	87/30 f.	EP. I. AD CORINTHIOS.	
31 . . . .	87/33.	i. 24, 30 . . .	25/14; 35/27;
33 . . . .	75/26.		91/18; 117/
49 . . . .	35/21.		34; 127/32.
58 . . . .	75/8.	iii. 11 . . .	93/28.
xiii. 27 . . . .	11/17.	17 . . . .	93/22 f.
xiv. 11 . . . .	5/12.	18 . . . .	67/14.
12 f. . . .	75/29 f.	vi. 10 . . . .	13/4; 139/1.
14 . . . .	77/1.	15 . . . .	27/5; 131/26.
xvi. 9 . . . .	79/32.	vii. 1, 7 f.,	129/19 f.
xvii. 6 . . . .	29/18.	25, 38 . . .	75/2.
xviii. 13 . . . .	145/12.	28 . . . .	65/17.
14 . . . .	5/12.	x. 13 . . . .	73/5.
15 f. . . .	111/33.	xi. 3 . . . .	27/5; 131/26.
20 . . . .	67/29 f.	27, 29 . . .	53/8-15.
xxii. 54 f. . . .	85/14 f.; 111/	xi. 31 . . . .	105/22.
	31 f.	xiii. 3 . . . .	39/16; 65/32.
61 f. . . .	111/31; 145/24.	8 . . . .	35/11.
62 . . . .	85/16.	13 . . . .	35/8.
xxiii. 27 . . . .	11/17.		
33 . . . .	145/26.	EP. II. AD CORINTHIOS.	
39 f. . . .	111/33.	vii. 10 . . . .	3/10.
43 . . . .	113/1.	ix. 7 . . . .	139/28.
		xi. 2 . . . .	131/22.
		xii. 9 . . . .	49/3.
JOHANNES.			
i. 4 . . . .	49/18.	EP. AD GALATOS.	
9 . . . .	35/24; 49/18.	iv. 10 . . . .	27/22 f.
iii. 16 . . . .	25/20.	11 . . . .	27/20.
iv. 6 . . . .	5/10.	26 . . . .	111/9.
v. 29 . . . .	25/27 f.	v. 17 . . . .	97/21, 25.
vi. 38 f. . . .	15/8.		
viii. 3-11 . . . .	111/28.	EP. AD EPHESIOS.	
12 . . . .	49/18.	i. 22 . . . .	27/5; 131/26.
44 . . . .	9/25.	iv. 15 . . . .	27/5; 131/26.
47 . . . .	47/22.	26 . . . .	89/17.
ix. 5 . . . .	49/18.	v. 23, 30 . . .	27/5; 131/26.
xi. 3 . . . .	111/27.	vi. 17 . . . .	91/3.
xii. 31 . . . .	111/4.		
46 . . . .	49/18.	EP. AD PHILIPPENSES	
xiv. 3 . . . .	121/1.	i. 22 . . . .	27/5; 131/26.
6 . . . .	119/26.	iv. 15 . . . .	27/5; 131/26.
23 . . . .	37/7; 91/19, 21.	26 . . . .	89/17.
26 . . . .	83/33.	v. 23 . . . .	27/5; 131/26.
xv. 26 . . . .	83/33.	vi. 17 . . . .	91/3.
xviii. 15 . . . .	85/14 f.; 111/31.		
25 f. . . .	85/14 f.	ii. 6 f. . . .	49/13.
xx. 29 . . . .	25/9.	8 . . . .	7/32; 51/8;
			109/7; 117/
ACTA APOSTOLORUM.			21; 119/6.
ii. 3 . . . .	35/31.	iii. 8 . . . .	51/3.
EPISTOLA AD ROMANOS.		19 . . . .	31/1.
ii. 19, 21 . . .	127/10.	20 . . . .	137/30 f.
viii. 35 . . . .	131/28.		31/11 f.
EP. AD COLOSSENSES.			
i. 18 . . . .	27/5; 131/26.		
iii. 17 . . . .	27/2.		

## EP. I. AD THESSALONICENSES.

CHAP.	PAGE
iv.	135/19.
8 . . .	135/22.

## EP. II. AD THESSALONICENSES.

iv.	135/16.
-----	---------

## EP. I. AD TIMOTHEUM.

vi.	95/10; 141/26.
-----	----------------

## EP. AD TITUM.

i.	16 . . .	29/25.
ii.	11 f.	31/4 f.

## EP. AD HEBRAEOS.

x.	7, 9 . . .	117/12.
	30 . . .	77/17; 105/30.
xi.	1 . . .	25/8.
xii.	14 . . .	129/30.
	22 . . .	111/9.

## EP. S. JACOBI.

ii.	19 . . .	29/26.
	20, 26 . . .	29/24.
iv.	6 . . .	5/10.
v.	12 . . .	9/11.
	16 . . .	142/26.
	17 f. . .	143/28.

## EP. S. PETRI I.

CHAP.	PAGE
ii.	11 . . .
	135/13.
v.	5 . . .
	5/10.
	8 . . .
	139/16.
io . . .	5/10.

## EP. S. PETRI II.

ii.	15 . . .	127/3.
iii.	10 . . .	19/16 (?).

## EP. S. JOHANNIS I.

ii.	15 . . .	41/6.
iii.	21 f. . .	141/12.
iv.	8, 16 . . .	35/15.
	9 . . .	25/20.
	16 . . .	37/12.
	21 . . .	39/12.
v.	6 . . .	9/24; 69/24;
		113/9.

## APOCALYPSES.

iii.	12 . . .	111/9.
xiv.	4 . . .	129/14.
xvii.	14 . . .	95/10; 141/26.
xix.	16 . . .	95/10; 141/26.
xxi.	2 . . .	111/9.

## B. OTHER QUOTATIONS.

Augustinus (*cf.* Liber), 121/15; 123/4, 6; 131/9 f., 12 f.

Boc (*unknown source*), 37/33.

Breviary prayer, 19/25 f.

Confiteor, 15/25.

Credo (Apost. and Athan.), 25/10 f.; 27/15; 49/15; 77/18; 97/7.

Evangelium de Nativitate Mariae, ch. ii. 55/2; vii. 55/5.

Evangelium Nicodemi, Pars I (Gesta Pilati), ch. x. 145/26.

Evangelium Nicodemi, Pars II (Desensus ad inferos), ch. ii, v, viii. 17/30; iii, xii. 7/20.

Evangelium Pseudo-Matthaei, ch. vii. 55/5.

Gregorius, expos. on Ps. xxxvii. 47/24. Gregorius, hom. on Matth. ch. xxii. 1-13; 39/21:

Hieronymus (?) 121/12.

Liber de vera et falsa poenitentia (*Pseudo-Augustinean*), ch. x. 123/4, 6, 14; ch. xix. 121/15.

Nimia humilitas, &c., 59/8.

Nullum malum impunitum, 103/26.

Physiologus, (*The alder*), 101/19.

Rule of S. Benet or Isidor, 73/27.

Sobrietas est, &c., 139/20.

Veni creator, &c., 151/25.

Veni sponsa (Antiphona), 103/28.

Vitae patrum, 149/9 f.

Writ (*unknown source*), 15/6; 41/14; 67/9; 121/17 f.

# **Early English Text Society.**

---

## **COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT:**

### **Honorary Director:**

SIR I. GOLLANZC, F.B.A., LITT.D., KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON, W.C. 2.

### **Honorary Secretary:**

W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, VICTORIA ROAD, FINSBURY PARK, LONDON, N. 4.

### **Assistant Director:**

MISS MABEL DAY, M.A., KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON, W.C. 2.

American Committee } Chairmen : Prof. G. L. KITTREDGE, Harvard Coll., Cambr., Mass.  
Committee } Hon. Sec. : Prof. J. W. BRIGHT, Johns Hopkins Univ., Baltimore.

DR. HENRY BRADLEY, F.B.A.	MR. HENRY LITTLEHALES.
REV. DR. ANDREW CLARK.	PROFESSOR A. W. POLLARD.
PROFESSOR W. P. KER, F.B.A., LL.D.	MR. ROBERT STEELE, B.A.
SIR SIDNEY LEE, F.B.A., LITT.D.	SIR G. F. WARNER, F.B.A., D.LITT.

### **Bankers :**

THE NATIONAL PROVINCIAL AND UNION BANK OF ENGLAND,  
2, PRINCES STREET, LONDON, E.C. 2.

---

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £2 2s. a year for the annual publications, from 1921 onwards, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money Order, crossed 'National Provincial and Union Bank of England,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. 4. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at the subscription price by sending the cash for them and postage in advance to the Hon. Secretary. This concession will cease at the end of 1921.

Any Member could save time and trouble by sending the Hon. Sec. an order on the Member's Banker to pay his subscription each January, until countermanded. A printed form for this purpose would be sent on application to the Hon. Sec.

THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY was started by the late DR. FURNIVALL in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the *Original Series* with which the Society began, an *Extra Series* which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS. and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing them demands their inclusion in the Extra Series. From 1921 there will be but one series of publications, merging the *Original* and *Extra Series*.

During the fifty years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, and at a cost of over £35,000, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chaucer, and Shakspere, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it; and Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that every Member will bring before his or her friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS. are printed, no proper History of our Language or Social Life is possible.

**ORIGINAL SERIES.** (*One guinea each year up to 1920.*)

1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	16s.	1864
2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A.	4s.	"
3. Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L.	4s.	"
4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	10s.	"
5. Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley.	4s.	1865
6. Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.	8s.	"
7. Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	8s.	"
8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock.	7s.	"
9. Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall.	10s.	"
10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley.	2s. 6d.	"
11. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. J. Small, M.A.	3s.	"
12. Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A.	1s.	"
13. Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne: re-edited by Dr. Otto Glauning.		1866
14. Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby, D.D., re-ed. Dr. G. H. McKnight.	5s.	"
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall.	7s. 6d.	"
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall.	1s.	"
17. Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.	1s.	"
18. Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne, re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.		"
19. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A.	3s. 6d.	"
20. Richard Rolle de Hampole, English Prose Treatises of, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.	1s.	"
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley.	4s.	"
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.	6s.	"
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Invyt, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	10s. 6d.	"
24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall.	3s.	1867
25. The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhad, ed. F. J. Furnivall.	1s.	"
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.	5s. [1913]	"
27. Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, a ryming Dictionary, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley.	12s.	"
28. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D.; Text A, Part I., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.	6s.	"
29. Old English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.). Series I, Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	7s.	"
30. Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.	2s.	"
31. Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock.	4s.	1868
32. Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Norture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtasye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatis, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall.	12s.	"
33. The Knight de la Tour Landry, ab. 1440 A.D. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A.		"
34. Old English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.). Series I, Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D.	8s.	"
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldruin, ed. F. Hall.	2s.	"
36. Merlin, Part III. Ed. H. B. Wheatley. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie.	12s.	1869
37. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Ed. F. Hall, D.C.L.	4s.	"
38. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.	10s. 6d.	"
39. Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy. Ed. D. Donaldson & G. A. Panton. Pt. I.	10s. 6d.	"
40. English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edit. Toumlin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by Dr. L. Brentano.	21s.	1870
41. William Lauder's Minor Poems. Ed. F. J. Furnivall.	3s.	"
42. Bernardus De Cura Rei Familiaris, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A.	2s.	"
43. Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A.	3s.	"
44. The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or The Holy Grail: from the Vernon MS.; with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph: ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.	5s.	1871
45. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Part I.	10s.	"
46. Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	10s.	"
47. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray.	3s.	"
48. The Times' Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq.	6s.	"
49. An Old English Miscellany, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D.	10s.	1872
50. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. Part II.	10s.	"
51. The Life of St Julian, 2 versions, A.D. 1230, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne & E. Brock.	2s.	"
52. Palladius on Husbandrie, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.), ed. Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I.	10s.	"
53. Old-English Homilies, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D.	8s.	1873
54. The Vision of Piers Plowman, Text C: Richard the Redeles (by William, the author of the <i>Vision</i> , and The Crowned King; Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.	18s.	"
55. Generydes, a Romance, ab. 1440 A.D., ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part I.	3s.	"

56. <i>The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy</i> , in alliterative verse ; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Panton. Part II. 10s. 6d.	1874
57. <i>The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"</i> ; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10s. 6d.	"
58. <i>The Blickling Homilies</i> , 971 A.D., ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. Part I. 8s.	"
59. <i>The "Cursor Mundi"</i> in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris Part II. 15s.	1875
60. <i>Meditacyns on the Soper of our Lorde</i> (by Robert of Brunne), edited by J. M. Cowper. 2s. 6d.	"
61. <i>The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceldoune</i> , from 5 MSS.; ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 10s. 6d.	"
62. <i>The "Cursor Mundi,"</i> in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 15s.	1876
63. <i>The Blickling Homilies</i> , 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 7s.	"
64. <i>Francis Thynne's Embleames and Epigrams</i> , A.D. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s.	"
65. <i>Be Domes Dæge</i> (Bede's <i>De Die Judicii</i> ), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D. 2s.	"
66. <i>The "Cursor Mundi,"</i> in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part IV., with 2 autotypes. 10s.	1877
67. <i>Notes on Piers Plowman</i> , by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 21s.	"
68. <i>The "Cursor Mundi,"</i> in 4 Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part V. 25s.	1878
69. <i>Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II.</i> , &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 5s.	"
70. <i>Generydes</i> , a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II. 4s.	"
71. <i>The Lay Folks Mass-Book</i> , four texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons. 25s.	1879
72. <i>Palladius on Husbandrie</i> , englisch (ab. 1420 A.D.). Part II. Ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s.	"
73. <i>The Blickling Homilies</i> , 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 10s.	1880
74. <i>English Works of Wyclif</i> , hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthew, Esq. 20s.	"
75. <i>Catholicon Anglicum</i> , an early English Dictionary, from Lord Monson's MS. A.D. 1483, ed., with Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Herrtage, B.A.; and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley. 20s.	1881
76. <i>Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints</i> , in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 10s.	"
77. <i>Beowulf</i> , the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D. 25s.	1882
78. <i>The Fifty Earliest English Wills</i> , in the Court of Probate, 1387-1439, ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 7s.	"
79. <i>King Alfred's Orosius</i> , from Lord Tollemache's 9th century MS., Part I. ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 13s.	1883
79 b. <i>Extra Volume. Facsimile of the Epinal Glossary</i> , ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 15s.	"
80. <i>The Early-English Life of St. Katherine</i> and its Latin Original, ed. Dr. Einenkel. 12s.	1884
81. <i>Piers Plowman</i> : Notes, Glossary, &c. Part IV, completing the work, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. 18s.	"
82. <i>Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints</i> , MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. Part II. 12s.	1885
83. <i>The Oldest English Texts, Charters, &amp;c.</i> , ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 20s.	"
84. <i>Additional Analogs to 'The Wright's Chaste Wife,'</i> No. 12, by W. A. Clouston. 1s.	1886
85. <i>The Three Kings of Cologne</i> . 2 English Texts, and 1 Latin, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 17s.	"
86. <i>Prose Lives of Women Saints</i> , ab. 1610 A.D., ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. C. Horstmann. 12s.	"
87. <i>Early English Verse Lives of Saints</i> (earliest version), Laud MS. 108, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20s.	1887
88. <i>Hy. Bradshaw's Life of St. Werburgh</i> (Pynson, 1521), ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 10s.	"
89. <i>Vices and Virtues</i> , from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holthausen. Part I. 8s.	1888
90. <i>Anglo-Saxon and Latin Rule of St. Benet</i> , interlinear Glosses, ed. Dr. H. Logeman. 12s.	"
91. <i>Two Fifteenth-Century Cookery-Books</i> , ab. 1430-1450, edited by Mr. T. Austin. 10s.	"
92. <i>Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter</i> , from the Trin. Cambr. MS., ab. 1150 A.D., ed. F. Harsley, B.A. Pt. I. 12s.	1889
93. <i>Defensor's Liber Scintillarum</i> , edited from the MSS. by Ernest Rhodes, B.A. 12s.	"
94. <i>Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints</i> , MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., Part III., ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 15s.	1890
95. <i>The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History</i> , re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Part I, § 1. 18s.	"
96. <i>The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History</i> , re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Pt. I, § 2. 15s.	1891
97. <i>The Earliest English Prose Psalter</i> , edited from its 2 MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part I. 15s.	"
98. <i>Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.</i> , Part I., ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20s.	1892
99. <i>Cursor Mundi</i> . Part VI. Preface, Notes, and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s.	"
100. <i>Capgrave's Life of St. Katharine</i> , ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, with Forewords by Dr. Furnivall. 20s.	1893
101. <i>Cursor Mundi</i> . Part VII. Essay on the MSS., their Dialects, &c., by Dr. H. Hupe. 10s.	"
102. <i>Lanfranc's Cirurgie</i> , ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker. Part I. 20s.	1894
103. <i>The Legend of the Cross</i> , from a 12th century MS., &c., ed. Prof. A. S. Napier, M.A., Ph.D. 7s. 6d.	"
104. <i>The Exeter Book</i> (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-edited from the unique MS. by I. Gollancz, M.A. Part I. 20s.	1895
105. <i>The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book</i> , Camb. Univ. MS., ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I. 10s.	"
106. <i>R. Misyn's Fire of Love and Mending of Life</i> (Hampole), 1434, 1435, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A. 15s.	1896
107. <i>The English Conquest of Ireland</i> , A.D. 1166-1185, 2 Texts, 1425, 1440, Pt. I, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15s.	"
108. <i>Child-Marriages and -Divorces, Trothplights, &amp;c.</i> Chester Depositions, 1561-6, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15s.	1897
109. <i>The Prymer or Lay-Folks Prayer-Book</i> , ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10s.	"
110. <i>The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History</i> , ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 1. 15s.	1898
111. <i>The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History</i> , ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 2. 15s.	"
112. <i>Merlin</i> , Part IV: Outlines of the Legend of Merlin, by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D. 15s.	1899
113. <i>Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius, Plutarch &amp;c. &amp;c.</i> , ed. Miss C. Pemberton. 15s.	"
114. <i>Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints</i> , Part IV and last, ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 10s.	1900
115. <i>Jacob's Well</i> , edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part I. 10s.	"
116. <i>An Old-English Martyrology</i> , re-edited by Dr. G. Herzfeld. 10s.	"
117. <i>Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.</i> , edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part II. 15s.	1901
118. <i>The Lay Folks' Catechism</i> , ed. by Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Nolloth, M.A. 5s.	"
119. <i>Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne</i> (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. I. 10s.	"
120. <i>The Rule of St. Benet</i> in Northern Prose and Verse & Caxton's Summary, ed. by E. A. Koek. 15s.	1907

121. *The Laud MS. Troy-Book*, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part I. 15s. 1902  
122. *The Laud MS. Troy-Book*, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part II. 20s. 1903  
123. Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne* (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10s. ,  
124. Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102 &c., ed. by Dr. J. Kail. Part I. 10s. 1904  
125. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I. 10s. ,  
126. An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part I. 10s. ,  
127. An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part II. 10s. 1905  
128. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10s. ,  
129. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Pt. I. 10s. ,  
130. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Pt. II. 15s. 1906  
131. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part I. 10s. ,  
132. John Metham's Works, edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Hardin Craig. [At Press. ,  
133. The English Register of Oseneȝ Abbey, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Part I. 15s. 1907  
134. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dorner Harris. Part I. 15s. ,  
135. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dorner Harris. Part II. 15s. 1908  
135b. Extra Issue. Prof. Manly's *Piers Plowman & its Sequence*, urging the fivefold authorship of the *Vision*.  
136. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part II. 15s. ,  
137. Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 343, ed. by A. O. Belfour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15s. 1909  
138. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dorner Harris. Part III. 15s. ,  
139. John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c., ed. by D'Aicey Power, M.D. 15s. 1910  
139 b, c, d, e, Extra Issue. The Piers Plowman Controversy: b. Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof. Manly; c. Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand; d. Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly; e. Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article; f. Dr. Henry Bradley's Rejoinder to Mr. R. W. Chambers (issued separately). 10s. ,  
140. Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, A.D. 1451, ed. by John Munro. 10s. ,  
141. Earth upon Earth, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s. 1911  
142. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. 10s. ,  
143. The Wars of Alexander the Great, Thornton MS., ed. J. S. Westlake, M.A. 10s. ,  
144. The English Register of Cseney Abbey, by Oxford, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part II. 10s. 1912  
145. The Northern Passion, ed. by Miss F. A. Foster, Ph.D. Part I, the four parallel texts. 15s. ,  
146. The Coventry Leet Book, ed. Miss M. Dorner Harris. Introduction, Indexes, etc. Part IV. 10s. 1913  
147. The Northern Passion, ed. Miss F. A. Foster, Ph.D., Introduction, French Text, Variants and Fragments, Glossary. Part II. 15s. ,  
[An enlarged re-print of No. 26, Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from the Thornton MS., edited by Rev. G. G. Perry. 5s.]  
148. A Fifteenth-Century Courtesy Book and Two Franciscan Rules edited by R. W. Chambers, M.A., Litt.D., and W. W. Seton, M.A. 7s. 6d. 1914  
149. Sixty-three Lincoln Diocese Documents, ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. 15s.  
150. The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang, and the Capitula of Bp. Theodulf, ed. Prof. Napier, Ph.D. 7s. 6d. ,  
151. The Lanterne of Light, ed. by Miss Lilian M. Swinburn, M.A. 15s. 1915  
152. Early English Homilies, from Vesp. D. XIV., ed. by Miss Rubie D.-N. Warner. Part I, Text. 15s. ,  
153. Mandeville's Travels, ed. by Professor Paul Hamelius. Part I, Text. 15s. 1916  
154. Mandeville's Travels (Notes and Introduction). [At Press. ,  
155. The Wheatley MS., ed. by Miss Mabel Day, M.A. 30s. [Ready. 1917  
156. Reginald Pecock's Donet, from Bodl. MS. 916; ed. by Miss E. Vaughan Hitchcock. 35s. [Ready. 1918

**EXTRA SERIES.** (*One guinea each year up to 1920.*)

*The Publications for 1867-1915 (one guinea each year) are:—*

I. William of Palerne; or, William and the Werwolf. Re-edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13s.	1867
II. Early English Pronunciation with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10s.	"
III. Caxton's Book of Curtesye, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5s.	1868
IV. Havelok the Dane. Re-edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s.	"
V. Chaucer's Boethius. Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 12s.	"
VI. Chevelere Assigne. Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Aldenham, M.A. 3s.	"
VII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10s.	1869
VIII. Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 13s.	"
IX. Awdeley's Fraternitye of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &c. Ed. E. Viles & F. J. Furnivall. 7s. 6d.	"
X. Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Helth, 1542, Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1542-3. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 18s.	1870
XI. Barbour's Bruce, Part I. Ed. from MSS. and editions, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12s.	"
XII. England in Henry VIII.'s Time: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole & Lupset, by Thom. Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II. 12s. (Part I. is No. XXXII, 1878, 8s.)	1871
XIII. A Supplicacyon of the Beggers, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s.	"
XIV. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10s.	"
XV. Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyce of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c., A.D. 1550-1, edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12s.	1872
XVI. Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6s.	"
XVII. The Complaynt of Scotland, 1549 A.D., with 4 Tracts (1542-48), ed. Dr. Murray. Part I. 10s.	"
XVIII. The Complaynt of Scotland, 1549 A.D., ed. Dr. Murray. Part II. 8s.	1873
XIX. Oure Ladyes Myroure, A.D. 1530, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A. 24s.	"
XX. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail (ab. 1450 A.D.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part I. 8s.	1874
XXI. Barbour's Bruce, Part II., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4s.	"
XXII. Henry Brinklow's Complaynt c. Roderyck Mors (ab. 1542); and The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Cite of London, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 9s.	"
XXIII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10s.	"
XXIV. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part II. 10s.	1875
XXV. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 20s.	"
XXVI. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part II. 14s.	1876
XXVII. Bp. Fisher's English Works (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I, the Text. 16s.	"
XXVIII. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part III. 10s.	1877
XXIX. Barbour's Bruce. Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21s.	"
XXX. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part IV. 15s.	1878
XXXI. The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s.	"
XXXII. Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time." Pt. I. Starkey's Life and Letters, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 8s.	"
XXXIII. Gesta Romanorum (englisch ab. 1440), ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s.	1879
XXXIV. The Charlemagne Romances:—1. Sir Ferumbras, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15s.	"
XXXV. Charlemagne Romances:—2. The Sege off Melayne, Sir Otuell, &c., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 12s.	1880
XXXVI. Charlemagne Romances:—3. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 16s.	"
XXXVII. Charlemagne Romances:—4. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15s.	1881
XXXVIII. Charlemagne Romances:—5. The Sowdone of Babylone, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15s.	"
XXXIX. Charlemagne Romances:—6. Rauf Colyear, Roland, Otuel, &c., ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s.	1882
XL. Charlemagne Romances:—7. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I. 15s.	"
XL1. Charlemagne Romances:—8. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. II. 15s.	1883
XLII. Guy of Warwick: 2 texts (Auchinleck MS. and Caius MS.), ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 15s.	"
XLIII. Charlemagne Romances:—9. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. III. 15s.	1884
XLIV. Charlemagne Romances:—10. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. Pt. I. 15s.	"
XLV. Charlemagne Romances:—11. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss O. Richardson. Pt. II. 20s.	1885
XLVI. Sir Bevis of Hampton, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part I. 10s.	"
XLVII. The Wars of Alexander, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 20s.	"
XLVIII. Sir Bevis of Hampton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part II. 10s.	"
XLIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Pt. II., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15s.	1887
L. Charlemagne Romances:—12. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part IV. 5s.	"
L1. Torrent of Portyngale, from the unique MS. in the Chetham Library, ed. E. Adam, Ph.D. 10s.	"
LII. Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1578 (ed. 1, 1564). Ed. M. & A. H. Bullen. 10s.	"
LIII. Vicary's Anatomie of the Body of Man, 1548, ed. 1577, ed. F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part I. 15s.	"
LIV. Caxton's Englishing of Alain Chartier's Curial, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall & Prof. P. Meyer. 5s.	"

LV.	Barbour's Bruce, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. Part IV.	5s.	1889
LVI.	Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Pt. V., the present English Dialects.	25s. ,,	
LVII.	Caxton's Eneydos, A.D. 1490, [with its French, ed. M. T. Culley, M.A. & Dr. F. J. Furnivall.	13s. 1890	
LVIII.	Caxton's Blanchardyn & Eglantine, c. 1489, extracts from ed. 1595, & French, ed. Dr. L. Kellner.	17s. ,,	
LIX.	Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Part III., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.	15s. 1891	
LX.	Lydgate's Temple of Glass, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. J. Schick.	15s.	"
LXI.	Hoccleve's Minor Poems, I., from the Phillipps and Durham MSS., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Ph.D.	15s. 1892	
LXII.	The Chester Plays, re-edited from the MSS. by the late Dr. Hermann Deimling. Part I.	15s. ,,	
LXIII.	Thomas a Kempis's <i>De Imitatione Christi</i> , englisch ab. 1440, & 1502, ed. Prof. J. K. Ingram.	15s. 1893	
LXIV.	Caxton's Godfrey of Boloyne, or Last Siege of Jerusalem, 1481, ed. Dr. Mary N. Colvin.	15s. ,,	
LXV.	Sir Bevis of Hampton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part III.	15s.	1894
LXVI.	Lydgate's and Burgh's <i>Secrees of Philisoffres</i> , ab. 1445—50, ed. R. Steele, B.A.	15s.	"
LXVII.	The Three Kings' Sons, a Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. Dr. Furnivall.	10s.	1895
LXVIII.	Melusine, the prose Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. A. K. Donald.	20s.	"
LXIX.	Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Triggs, M.A., Ph.D.	15s.	1896
LXX.	The Digby Plays, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.	15s.	"
LXXI.	The Towneley Plays, ed. Geo. England and A. W. Pollard, M.A.	15s.	1897
LXXII.	Hoccleve's Regement of Princes, 1411-12, and 14 Poems, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.	15s.	"
LXXIII.	Hoccleve's Minor Poems, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollancz, M.A. [ <i>At Press</i> .		"
LXXIV.	Secreta Secretorum, 3 prose Englishings, by Jas. Yonge, 1428, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part I.	20s.	1898
LXXV.	Speculum Guidonis de Warwyk, edited by Miss G. L. Morrill, M.A., Ph.D.	10s.	"
LXXVI.	George Ashby's Poems, &c., ed. Miss Mary Bateson.	15s.	1899
LXXVII.	Lydgate's DeGuileville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part I.	10s. ,,	
LXXVIII.	The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene, by T. Robinson, c. 1620, ed. Dr. H. O. Sommer.	5s. ,,	
LXXIX.	Caxton's Dialogues, English and French, c. 1483, ed. Henry Bradley, M.A.	10s.	1900
LXXX.	Lydgate's Two Nightingale Poems, ed. Dr. Otto Glauning.	5s.	"
LXXXI.	Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. I.	15s.	"
LXXXII.	Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. II.	15s.	1901
LXXXIII.	Lydgate's DeGuileville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Pt. II.	10s. ,,	
LXXXIV.	Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part I.	5s.	"
LXXXV.	Alexander Scott's Poems, 1568, from the unique Edinburgh MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A.	10s.	1902
LXXXVI.	William of Shoreham's Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Konrath.	Part I. 10s.	"
LXXXVII.	Two Coventry Corpus-Christi Plays, re-edited by Hardin Craig, M.A.	10s.	"
LXXXVIII.	Le Morte Arthur, re-edited from the Harleian MS. 2252 by Prof. Bruce, Ph.D.	15s.	1903
LXXXIX.	Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part II.	15s.	"
XC.	English Fragments from Latin Medieval Service-Books, ed. by Hy. Littlehales.	5s.	"
XCI.	The Macro Plays, from Mr. Gurney's unique MS., ed. Dr. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard, M.A.	10s.	1904
XCII.	Lydgate's DeGuileville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, Part III., ed. Miss Locock.	10s.	"
XCIII.	Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, from the unique MS., ed. Dr. E. A. Kock.	Part I. 10s	"
XCIV.	Respublica, a Play on Social England, A.D. 1553, ed. L. A. Magnus, LL.B.	12s.	1905
XCV.	Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, Pt. V.: The Legend of the Holy Grail, by Dorothy Keenpc.	6s.	"
XCVI.	Mirk's Festial, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Erbe.	Part I. 12s.	"
XCVII.	Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part I, Books I and II.	15s. 1906	
XCVIII.	Skelton's Magnyfycence, edited by Dr. R. L. Ramsay, with an Introduction.	7s. 6d.	"
XCIX.	The Romane of Emaré, re-edited from the MS. by Miss Edith Rickert, Ph.D.	7s. 6d.	"
C.	The Harrowing of Hell, and The Gospel of Nicodemus, re-ed. by Prof. Hulme, M.A., Ph.D.	15s.	1907
CI.	Songs, Carols, &c., from Richard Hill's Balliol MS., edited by Dr. Roman Dyboski.	15s.	"
CII.	Promptorium Parvulorum, the 1st English-Latin Dictionary, ed. Rev. A. L. Mayhew, M.A.	21s.	1908
CIII.	Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen.	Part II, Book III. 10s.	"
CIV.	The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A.	15s.	1909
CV.	The Tale of Beryn, with the Pardon and Tapster, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall and W. G. Stone.	15s.	"
CVI.	Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen.	Part III. 15s.	1910
CVII.	Lydgate's Minor Poems, edited by Dr. H. N. MacCracken.	Part I, Religious Poems. 15s	"
CVIII.	Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann.	Pt. I, The Text. 15s.	1911
CIX.	Partonope, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Bödtker.	The Texts. 15s.	"
CX.	Caxton's Mirroure of the World, with all the woodcuts, ed. by O. H. Prior, M.A., Litt.D.	15s.	1912
CXI.	Caxton's History of Jason, the Text, Part I, ed. by John Munro.	15s.	"
CXII.	Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, ed. from the unique MS. by Prof. E. A. Kock, Ph.D.	15s.	1913
CXIII.	Poems by Sir John Salisbury, Robert Chester, and others, from Christ Church MS. 184, &c., ed. by Prof. Carleton Brown, Ph.D.	15s.	"
CXIV.	The Gild of St. Mary, Lichfield, ed. by the late Dr. F. J. Furnivall.	15s.	1914
CXV.	The Chester Plays. Part II, re-edited by Dr. Matthews.	15s.	"
CXVI.	The Pauline Epistles, ed. Miss M. J. Powell.	15s.	1915
CXVII.	Bp. Fisher's English Works, Pt. II, ed. by the Rev. Ronald Bayne.	15s [Nearly ready.	1915
CXVIII.	The Craft of Nombryng, ed. by R. Steele, B.A.	15s. [Nearly ready.	1916

## ORIGINAL SERIES.

*Forthcoming issues will be chosen from the following:—*

- Meditations on the Life and Passion of Christ, from MS. Addit. 11307; ed. by Miss Charlotte D'Evelyn. [Ready.]  
 Harmony of Life of Christ, from Pepysian Library, ed. by Miss Margery Goates. [Ready.]  
 The Alliterative Siege of Jerusalem, edited by the late Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. [At Press.]  
 A Stanzaic Exposition of the Feasts of the Church and the Life of Christ based on the *Legenda Aurea*, ed. from the MSS. Harl. 3909, Harl. 2250, and Addit. 38666, by Miss F. A. Foster, Ph.D. [At Press.]  
 The Earliest English Apocalypse with a Commentary, edited by Dr. Anna C. Paues.  
 Trevisa's *Dialogus inter Militem et Clericum*, Sermon by FitzRalph, and *Begynnyng of the World*, edited from the MSS. by Aaron J. Perry, M.A.  
 A Critical Edition of the Old English *Heptateuch* (MS. Bo II. Misc. 509), ed. by S. J. Crawford, M.A., B.Litt.  
 The Sege or Battell of Troy, ed. by Miss Barnicle.  
 The Pepysian Southern Passion, ed. by Mrs. Carleton Brown.  
 Three Old English Prose Tracts, from MS. Cott. Vitell. A. XV.; ed. by Dr. S. I. Rypins.
- 

## EXTRA SERIES.

*The Publications due up to 1920 will probably be chosen from:—*

- The Owl and Nightingale, 2 Texts parallel, ed. by the late G. F. H. Sykes and J. H. G. Grattan. [At Press.]  
 The Gild of St. Mary, Lichfield, ed. by the late Dr. Furnivall.  
 Lydgate's Minor Poems, ed. Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part II, Secular Poems. [At Press.]  
 Lydgate's Troy Book, ed. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part IV, Introduction, Notes, &c. [At Press.]  
 Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part II, Notes, &c.  
 Secreta Secretorum: three prose Englishings, ab. 1440, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part II. [At Press.]  
 The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, MS. ab. 1425, ed. Dr. Norman Moore. [Set.]  
 Piers Plowman, the A Text, re-edited from the MSS. by R. W. Chambers, M.A., Litt.D., and J. H. G. Grattan, M.A. [At Press.]  
 King Alisaunder, two parallel texts, ed. from Lincoln's Inn MS. 150 and Laud. Misc. 622 by L. F. Powell, Esq.  
 Caxton's Paris and Vienne, ed. by O. H. Prior, Litt.D.  
 Interludium de Clerico et Puella and Dux Moraud, ed. Prof. J. M. Manly.  
 The "Coventry" Plays, ed. by Miss Block, Royal Holloway College.

*Other texts are in preparation.*

*December 1920.*

---

## PUBLISHER

LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIV. PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C. 4.





PR  
1119  
• A2  
V. 89

Aug 11th, 1912  
13 JAN '12  
R. L. B.  
R. L. B.

Vices and Virtues.

Pt. 2

PONTIFICAL INSTITUTE  
OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES  
59 QUEEN'S PARK  
TORONTO 5, CANADA

28168

